THIRTEENTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF MANAGERS

OF THE

PRISON DISCIPLINE SOCIETY,

BOSTON.

☞ By a decision of the Postmaster General, an Annual Report is a periodical.—This Report contains 4½ sheets.—Postage under 100 miles 6¾ cents; over 100 miles, 10 cents.

BOSTON:

SOCIETY'S ROOMS, NO. 51 COURT STREET.

1838.

Printed by Samuel N. Dickinson, at No. 52 Washington street, Boston.

NOTICES.

All letters giving or asking information concerning Prisons and the gen[illegible] interests of the Society, may be addressed to

LOUIS DWIGHT, *Secretary*,
BOSTON, *Ma*[illegible]

No. 51 Court Street.

All letters concerning funds, may be addressed to

CHARLES CLEVELAND, *Treasurer*,
Boston, Mass

SUBJECTS OF INQUIRY CONCERNING PRISONS.

1. *Situation.* Is it near a town, river, or other buildings? What is the height, length, &c. of the wall? What is the expense, design, number of the prison buildings; and when were they erected?

2. *Interior of the Yard.* Is it dry, paved, watered, and drained? Are the walls white-washed? privies and drains cleansed?

3. *Day Rooms.* What is the size, number, mode of airing, lighting, warming, cleansing, furnishing, fastening?

4. *Night Cells.* What is the size, number, mode of airing, lighting, warming, cleansing, furnishing, fastening?

5. *Hospital.* What is the salary and duty of the physician, and how is he supplied with medicine? What is the character and compensation of the nurse? What is the number of deaths; and of what diseases?

6. *Officers.* Inspectors—their number, duty, mode of appointment, and compensation? Keeper—his name, residence, former occupation, character, duties, compensation, time of holding his office? Turnkeys—their number, duty, salary?

7. *Prisoners.* Their number, age, color, sex, nativity, crime, sentence, frequency of conviction?

8. *Admission of Prisoners.* As to cleanliness, clothing, fees and garnish?

9. *Admission of Prisoners' Friends.* Who are admitted, at what hours, and under what circumstances?

10. *Admission of Visiters.* On what condition, and by whom attended?

11. *Moral Treatment.* Classification, instruction and employment?

12. *Punishments.* By solitary confinement, chains, stripes, or all of them?

13. *Religious Instruction.* Of the chapel—its size and regulations? Of the chaplain—his character, residence, duties and compensation? Of the Bible—number, mode of distribution; effects, whether good or bad; perused or neglected; preserved or destroyed?

14. *Exercise.* When, where, and under what circumstances?

15. *Food.* Its quantity, quality, mode and time of distribution?

16. *Clothing.* How much, by whom supplied, how often changed and cleansed?

17. *Cleanliness.* Is it daily? Are soap and towels furnished? Can the prison dress be washed? How often do they shave and cut their hair? Is there a bath, and how often is it used?

18. *Discharge of the Prisoners.* At what time in the day? With what means of providing for themselves? With clothing or money?

19. *Vices of Prisoners.* What are they? Any drunkenness, gambling, profane swearing, fighting, combinations against society, insurrections, false keys, weapons of death? Any rum, cards, instruments of mischief, newspapers, plates to make counterfeit bills, or dies and presses to alter them? Any counterfeit coin and moulds? Any good or bad money? Any cases of punishment for unnatural crime? How are these things done without discovery? How are prohibited articles obtained? Where are they concealed? What is the effect of the system on character?

THIRTEENTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF MANAGERS

OF THE

PRISON DISCIPLINE SOCIETY,

BOSTON, MAY, 1838.

Boston:
PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS,
51 Court Street.
STEREOTYPED AT THE
BOSTON TYPE AND STEREOTYPE FOUNDERY.

1838.

CONTENTS.

Page of 13th Report.

CONSTITUTION, ... 3
ANNUAL MEETING, ... 4

ASYLUMS FOR POOR LUNATICS.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Maine,.... 5
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in New Hampshire,..... 6
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Vermont... 10
McLean Asylum at Charlestown, Massachusetts,..... 13
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in the City of Boston,..... 15
Asylum for Poor Lunatics at Worcester, Massachusetts,..... 15
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Rhode Island,..... 17
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Connecticut, 17
Asylum for Poor Lunatics at Utica, N. Y. 25
Asylum for Poor Lunatics at Hudson, N. Y.,..... 25
Asylum for Lunatics on Blackwell's Island, N. Y.,..... 25
Asylum for Lunatics at Bloomingdale, N. Y.,..... 25
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in New Jersey, 26
Asylum for Poor Lunatics in the District of Columbia,..... 26
Asylum for Lunatics in Virginia,..... 26
Asylum for Lunatics in Ohio,..... 26
Asylum for Lunatics in Upper Canada,.. 26

STATE PRISONS.

State Prison in Maine,..... 29
State Prison in New Hampshire,..... 30
State Prison in Vermont,..... 31
State Prison in Massachusetts,..... 32
State Prison in Rhode Island, ... 37
State Prison in Connecticut, ... 39
State Prison at Auburn, New York,..... 40
State Prison at Sing Sing, New York,... 41
State Prison in New Jersey,..... 43
New Penitentiary in Philadelphia,..... 45
Penitentiary in Baltimore, Maryland,... 57
Penitentiary in Washington City,..... 59
Penitentiary in Tennessee,..... 60
Penitentiary in Kentucky,..... 61
Penitentiary in Ohio,..... 62
Penitentiary in Michigan, ... 63
Penitentiary in Louisiana,..... 63

COUNTY PRISONS AND HOUSES OF CORRECTION.

UNIMPROVED PRISONS.

Testimony of Inspectors of New Penitentiary in New Jersey,..... 65
Testimony of Inspectors of New Penitentiary in Philadelphia,..... 65

Page of 13th Report.

Testimony of Directors of Baltimore Penitentiary,..... 65

IMPROVED PRISONS.

Testimony of Directors of Prison at Wethersfield, ... 66
Hartford County Jail,..... 67
House of Correction at South Boston,... 73

HOUSES OF REFUGE AND FARM SCHOOL.

House of Reformation in Boston,..... 77
Boston Farm School, ... 77
House of Refuge in New York, ... 78
House of Refuge in Philadelphia,..... 78

IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT,..... 78

CAPITAL PUNISHMENT, ... 79

AGENCY IN NEW YORK CITY.

Report of Rev. Edwin W. Dwight,..... 79

ASYLUMS FOR REFORMED CONVICTS.

Testimony of Inspectors of Massachusetts State Prison,..... 91
Testimony of the Chaplain of Prison at Sing Sing,..... 91
Testimony of Inspectors of New Penitentiary in Philadelphia,..... 92
Testimony from Rev. Dr. Tuckerman,. 93
Testimony from Rev. Jared Curtis,.... 94

LIST OF OFFICERS,..... 97
LIST OF LIFE DIRECTORS,..... 98
LIST OF LIFE MEMBERS,..... 98
TREASURER'S REPORT,..... 100
SUBSCRIPTIONS AND DONATIONS,.... 101

APPENDIX.

Conversation with Charles Robbins, Esq., June 30 and July 2, 1838,.... 104
Statistics of State Prison in Maine,..... 109
Statistics of State Prison in New Hampshire,..... 109
Statistics of State Prison in Massachusetts,..... 109
Statistics of State Prison in Connecticut, 109
Statistics of State Prison at Sing Sing, N. Y.,..... 109
Statistics of State Prison at Auburn, N. Y.,..... 110
Plan of the New County Prison in Hartford, Conn.,..... 111
Description of the New County Prison in Hartford, Conn.,..... 112

CONSTITUTION

OF THE

Prison Discipline Society.

ARTICLE 1. This Society shall be called the PRISON DISCIPLINE SOCIETY.

ART. 2. It shall be the *object* of this Society to promote the improvement of Public Prisons.

ART. 3. It shall be the *duty* of this Society to take measures for effecting the formation of one or more Prison Discipline Societies in each of the United States, and to co-operate with all such Societies in accomplishing the object specified in the second article of this Constitution.

ART. 4. Any Society, having the same object in view, which shall become auxiliary to this, and shall contribute to its funds, shall thereby secure for the Prisons, in the State where such Society is located, special attention from this Society.

ART. 5. Each subscriber of two dollars, annually, shall be a Member.

ART. 6. Each subscriber of thirty dollars, at one time, shall be a Member for Life.

ART. 7. Each subscriber of ten dollars, annually, shall be a Director.

ART. 8. Each subscriber of one hundred dollars, or who shall by one additional payment increase his original subscription to one hundred dollars, shall be a Director for Life.

ART. 9. The officers of this Society shall be a President, as many Vice-Presidents as shall be deemed expedient, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, to be chosen annually, and a Board of Managers, whose duty it shall be to conduct the business of the Society. This Board shall consist of six clergymen and six laymen, of whom nine shall reside in the city of Boston, and five shall constitute a quorum.

Every Minister of the Gospel, who is a Member of this Society, shall be entitled to meet and deliberate with the Board of Managers.

The Managers shall call special meetings of the Society, and fill such vacancies as may occur by death or otherwise in their own Board.

ART. 10. The President, Vice-Presidents, Treasurer, and Secretary, shall be, ex officio, Members of the Board of Managers.

ART. 11. Directors shall be entitled to meet and vote at all meetings of the Board of Managers.

ART. 12. The annual meetings of this Society shall be held in Boston, on the week of the General Election, when, besides choosing the officers as specified in the ninth article, the accounts of the Treasurer shall be presented, and the proceedings of the foregoing year reported.

ART. 13. The Managers shall meet at such time and place, in the city of Boston, as they shall appoint.

ART. 14. At the meetings of the Society, and of the Managers, the President, or, in his absence, the Vice-President first on the list then present, and, in the absence of the President and of all the Vice-Presidents, such Member as shall be appointed for that purpose, shall preside.

ART. 15. The Secretary, in concurrence with two of the Managers, or, in the absence of the Secretary, any three of the Managers, may call special meetings of the Board.

ART. 16. The minutes of every meeting shall be signed by the Chairman or Secretary.

ART. 17. The Managers shall have the power of appointing such persons as have rendered essential services to the Society either Members for Life or Directors for Life.

ART. 18. No alteration shall be made in this Constitution except by the Society, at an annual meeting, on the recommendation of the Board of Managers.

ANNUAL MEETING.

The Thirteenth Annual Meeting of the Prison Discipline Society, for the choice of officers, was held at the Society's Rooms, No. 51 Court Street, on Monday, May 28, 1838, at 3 o'clock, P. M.

The Rev. Dr. Jenks, the oldest Vice-President present, took the chair, and opened the meeting with prayer. Before the meeting closed, the President, Hon. Samuel T. Armstrong, came in, and took the chair. The Secretary read the minutes of the corresponding meeting of the last year. The Treasurer, Mr. Charles Cleveland, read his account, as audited by Mr. James Means and Henry Hill, Esq., which was accepted. Mr. Means was appointed a committee to distribute and collect the votes for the officers of the ensuing year, which was done; and the officers of the preceding year were re-elected, except Dr. Griffin and Rev. George Cowles, deceased, and Rev. G. W. Blagden, resigned. The Rev. Mr. Frothingham and Rev. Silas Aiken were elected Managers, in the place of Mr. Cowles and Mr. Blagden. Hon. W. H. Burton, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of New South Wales, and Rev. Dr. Lang, of the same place, and Jacob Beeson, Esq., of Niles, Michigan, were elected Corresponding Members. After prayer by the Rev. Mr. Dimmick, of Newburyport, the Society adjourned, to meet in the Marlboro' Chapel, on Tuesday, May 29, at 11 o'clock, A. M., to hear the Report and Addresses.

On Tuesday, at 11 o'clock, the Society met according to adjournment. The President, Hon. Samuel T. Armstrong, took the chair. The meeting was opened with reading the 51st Psalm, and prayer, by Rev. Mr. Rogers, of Boston. Rev. Louis Dwight, the Corresponding Secretary, read an abstract of the Annual Report.

Rev. Dr. Woods, of Andover, moved the acceptance and publication of the Report. — Seconded by Rev. Dr. Robbins.

S. E. Coues, Esq., of Portsmouth, N. H., offered the second resolution. as follows: —

Resolved, That the great national work of making suitable provision for poor lunatics, is but just begun; is, however, well begun; and the agency of this Society should not cease till it is accomplished.

This resolution was seconded by Mr. William Ladd, and passed.

Hon. Mr. Eliot, Mayor of Boston, offered the following resolution: —

Resolved, That this Society derives great encouragement to perseverance, in its efforts to introduce the system it has uniformly recommended, by the facts which experience has developed in relation to Prison discipline.

The resolution was seconded by Rev. Dr. Anderson, and passed.

Dea. Moses Grant then introduced the following resolution: —

Resolved, That Houses of Reformation and Farm Schools are a blessed instrumentality for the prevention of crime.

Rev. Dr. Cogswell seconded the resolution, and stated that a letter had just been received from Rev. Edwin W. Dwight, giving the information that an institution exists, called the Nurseries, on Long Island, sustained on a farm by the city of New York, which contains 719 boys and girls.

Mr. Robert C. Waterston offered the following resolution: —

Resolved, That there is much, very much, in the circumstances of discharged prisoners and their friends, to awaken Christian sympathy and benevolent effort.

Rev. Mr. Curtis, Chaplain of the Charlestown Prison, seconded the resolution.

The President announced that the exercises would be closed with singing by the boys from the Farm School; but they wished it to be understood that they sung by rote, without instruction. They, however, performed their part very well, in a national song, combining sentiments of patriotism and temperance.

ANNUAL REPORT.

The managers of the Prison Discipline Society, in presenting their Thirteenth Annual Report, acknowledge the goodness of God, and also notice the death of Rev. Dr. Griffin, one of its first vice-presidents; of Rev. George Cowles, one of its managers; of Hon. Samuel M. Hopkins, one of its life members; of Dr. Bowditch, one of its kindest friends, and of Mr. Nathaniel Tucker, a humble farmer in Milton, Mass., who left the Society $1000, to be invested as a permanent fund; and, although a very unworthy person in his own estimation, Mr. Tucker has shown by his last will and testament, that he possessed a mind and heart as expansive and benevolent, as were indicated by the last will and testament of Hannah More. There is scarcely an individual among his relatives, or a society in the large family associated for benevolent purposes, which did not receive some token of his love. As the most remarkable trait in his character while he lived was humility, we see why God does not despise the humble and the contrite — because humility is an element most favorable to benevolence. In life may we be as humble, in death as benevolent, as Nathaniel Tucker.

With this notice of the goodness of God, and the death of departed friends, we submit the Report, under the following arrangement: —

1. *Asylums for Poor Lunatics.*
2. *State Prisons.*
3. *County Prisons and Houses of Correction.*
4. *Houses of Refuge and Farm School.*
5. *Imprisonment for Debt.*
6. *Capital Punishment.*
7. *Agency in New York City.*
8. *Asylums for Reformed Convicts.*

1. ASYLUMS FOR POOR LUNATICS.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Maine.

The walls were partially erected last season, on the banks of the Kennebeck, in sight of the State House in Augusta. $36,755 32 have

been expended. $43,244 68 is the estimated balance wanted to finish the building; of which sum $29,500 were appropriated by resolve of the legislature at the last session; and it is now expected, that the walls will be finished, and the roof on, in the autumn of 1838, and that the building will not be ready for the reception of patients till the summer or autumn of 1839. Every year's delay in this business adds to the number of incurable cases.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics in New Hampshire.

The interest in behalf of this institution has never entirely slept, since Mr. Coues, as chairman of the committee of the legislature, in 1832, submitted his report. At times, however, it has almost slept. But within the last three years, it has awaked with new life; and within the last six months, it has roused to efficient action. Thirty or forty leading men in the state, led on by a chosen band in Portsmouth, have associated with such fixed resolution, that we confidently expect a favorable result; the papers in the state generally approve the object; and a subscription has been opened in Portsmouth, which already amounts to $4,700. Dover and Exeter promise to follow the good example, and it is expected that a subscription with half the necessary funds will be made by individuals, and half by the legislature.

Since the above was written, the committee of the legislature submitted the following report, accompanied with a bill: —

"*Asylum for the Insane.*

"The select committee, to whom was referred so much of the governor's message as relates to insane persons in this state, and petitions praying for the establishment of an Insane Asylum, submit the following report: —

"In every state, lunatics, so far as is practicable, should be so governed as to secure them from injuring others or themselves, with a proper attention to food, cleanliness, and comfort; and a full trial should be had of a proper curative treatment, both medical and moral, so as to give them all the chances which can be afforded for their restoration. And in every community where the general treatment of them has a directly opposite tendency, there must be something wrong; and our republican institutions, built as they are upon sympathy, charity, and equality, must there, on this subject at least, have failed to produce their usual and legitimate effects. Our insane must, from necessity, so long as we are destitute of an Asylum, be either wandering about the woods or streets, or confined to Jails and Poor-Houses, or in the custody of their friends. Those who are running at large, endanger the public, and are in no way of recovery. Nobody ever knew or heard of more than three instances of recovery from insanity during the confinement of a person to a Jail or House of Correction. As to those who are under the care of their friends, to use the language of Dr. Spurzheim, (than whom no man ever paid more attention to insanity, or treated it more ably,) — 'On one point there is great uniformity of opinion among the medical men with regard to the insane, and that is, the importance of separating the patient from his family and customary associations.' This is strenuously urged by all writers on the subject, and the longer it is disregarded, the more is lessened the chance of the patient's recovery.

"We feel ourselves authorized, by the experience of our own and other states, the opinions of all writers on the treatment of insanity, and the uniform tenor of every report of Hospitals, to apply to our own state the language used by the trustees of the State Lunatic Hospital in Massachusetts, in reference to that commonwealth, viz. — 'That were a system to be devised, whose express object it

should be to drive every victim of insanity beyond the limits of hope, it would scarcely be within the power of man to suggest one more infallible in its general tendency than that which has been, is now, and will be, in practical operation among us, so long as we are destitute of an Asylum.' So far, then, from the proper treatment for the insane in this state being attainable, the opposite only can generally be had. The nearest institutions to us are in Massachusetts, and accessible only to those possessed of wealth, or whose friends have the disposition and ability to support them; and then only at an advanced price, being from $4 50 to $20 per week; and, from their being generally full, not at all times accessible even on these terms. For a period of five months, an accurate record was kept of the number of applications at the Worcester Hospital. The whole number was 93; of these, 47 individuals were received, and 46 were rejected for want of room.

"The opinions which have hitherto prevailed (on account of the insane being treated as scarcely belonging to the human family) in regard to the incurability of the disease, reports of Hospitals prove erroneous. They show that, although the disease becomes more hopeless in proportion to the length of its continuance, yet that, of patients received within three months after the first attack, the proportion recovered is more than 90 per cent. These reports show that, in recent cases of insanity, as large a proportion of recoveries will take place, as from any other acute disease of equal severity.

"Insanity is a disorder ensuing from derangement of the functions of the brain and nerves, and requires not only moral, but medical treatment, as much as almost any other physical disease. But it is so obscure in its nature, and untoward in its manifestations, that the great mass of medical practitioners, considering that the patients should be immediately sent to an Asylum, do not study it with that care and attention, which are expended on the common diseases of routine practice. The degrees of derangement, however, are so infinite, that, in the largest receptacle of lunatics, no two inmates have ever been discovered, who were in all respects similarly crazed; and, therefore, insanity can only be thoroughly understood in its ten thousand modifications of aspect, by being seen and studied in them all. The insane, therefore, if submitted to the care of physicians who have seen but few cases, and paid but little attention to the subject, cannot have a fair chance of cure, especially when the moral means necessary cannot be had. The few recoveries out of an Asylum are therefore no index of what might be done under judicious treatment. But, to prove the curability of the disease, the committee would refer to the following authenticated statistical facts from the reports of Hospitals: —

"In the York Retreat, of 47 patients admitted, 40 were restored; and of the remaining 7, three died of other complaints, under which they labored at admission. Dr. Willis, in his evidence before the committee of parliament in 1789, averred that 9 cases out of 10 of insanity recovered, if placed under his care within three months from the attack. Dr. Burrows stated in 1820, that, of recent cases under his care, 91 out of 100 recovered; and in 1828 he adds, that the subsequent annual reports of various lunatic institutions, and his own wider field of observation, confirmed that statement. In the Salpetriere at Paris, the proportion of cures, of recent cases, was, in 1806, 7, according to Dr. Carter, almost as high as that of Dr. Willis. Dr. Ellis, director of the York West Riding Lunatic Asylum, England, stated in 1827, that, of 312 patients admitted within three months after their first attack, 216 recovered. Reports from several Asyla in Europe show that, in cases of not more than one year's standing, the recoveries have been 70 per cent., while in those of 3 or 4 months' duration, relief has almost invariably been the result of the reception into the institutions. Instances are not unfrequent, where individuals inveterately and apparently incurably afflicted, have been recovered at these Asyla. By the tables of all the principal Hospitals in France, England, and the United States, it appears, that, notwithstanding many of the patients may have died within a period too short after their reception, for the application of medical and moral means to produce their full effects, yet, of the 43,629 cases reported, 15,729 were cured, being more than 41 per cent. of the whole number admitted; to which might be added the partial cure of many, and a general improvement in the condition of the remainder; — this, too, while there have been received persons of every age, every difficulty of cure, laboring under insanity of every degree of severity and every length of continuance. The happiest results have attended the remedial measures adopted at Hospitals in this

country, not only in effecting cures in most cases, especially of the recent ones, but also in improving, calming, and rendering more comfortable all. One of the insane inmates of the Worcester Asylum, when asked whether he preferred his present situation to his former, replied, 'O, that was *hell*, but this is *heaven!*' At the Bloomingdale Asylum, N. Y., of 581 recent cases, 341 were discharged cured; and at the Connecticut Retreat, during the first 5 years, of 97 recent cases, 86 were cured. At the Hudson Lunatic Asylum, N. Y., of the 66 cases treated during the year 1833, 18 recovered, 6 much improved, 21 improved, 11 stationary, 3 died, 5 intemperate reformed, 1 do. unreformed, 1 opium-eater reformed. The report of the superintendent of the Worcester, Mass., Hospital, made in Dec. 1833, and at a time far too short after the opening of the institution to allow the various curative means employed at the institution, to produce their full and natural effects in difficult or chronic cases of insanity, says that, notwithstanding the circumstances always attending the infancy of such an institution, unfavorable to its success, and especially one into which patients have been received as rapidly as into that, the average admission being one in two days; notwithstanding the inexperience of its officers and attendants, and the ignorance in which they were left respecting the character, cause of disease, and propensities of many of the patients; that, of the 25 recent cases of insanity received, in which the period had not exceeded one year, of these 12 have been discharged cured, 5 have been discharged improved, and there were only 2 that exhibited no manifest improvement. Of the old cases, of one or more years' standing, which were considered not incurable, that had been in the Hospital before the first day of Sept. 1833, the whole number was 38, of which 11 were discharged cured, 2 discharged improved, and 12, at the time the report was made, remained improved; so that 25, out of the 38 old cases, exhibited symptoms of amendment. During the year previous to Dec. 1834, 119 new patients were received into the Hospital; of these 55 were old cases, and 64 recent ones. In the same period, 115 were discharged, of which 49 were old cases, and 66 recent ones; of those discharged, 64 were cured, 22 improved, 16 stationary, 4 idiotic, 8 died, and 1 eloped. Of 66 insane paupers received within its walls, 54 were discharged cured, and 6 improved, making 84¼ per cent. of the number healed there, restored as it were to life and happiness through its influence. During the year previous to Dec. 1835, the per cent. of recoveries of recent cases was greater than the year previous to Dec. 1834, and of chronic cases about the same. The whole number of cases at the institution during the year, was 231. Of those who remained at the end of the year 1836, 11 only were recent cases, while 54 of this description had been received during the year; and those 11 were all considered by the superintendent as curable. Of the 161 cases of less than one year's duration, admitted into the Hospital since its establishment in 1833, up to Dec. 1836, 132 have been, and 11 more probably will be cured; 10 have died, 6 have been removed before the effect of the remedies applied had been sufficiently tested; and only 2 have been left to become old cases.

"In regard to the number of insane in this state, there are probably 500 or more: all, however, would not be suitable subjects for a Hospital. Returns were received by the legislature of 1834 from only 48 towns: these towns, according to the last census, contained a population of 60,000 inhabitants. The number of insane, as returned from the 48 towns heard from, was 115, of whom 53 were males, and 62 females. The duration of their insanity varied from 2 to 55 years. The whole number of years all had been insane collectively was 1527, or more than 13 years on an average. Of these, more than half were supported as paupers, and about 1-5th part by the liberality of friends not legally liable for their support. In only three cases was the expense of supporting them mentioned, and those were town paupers: two of them cost $100 per year each; the other, $3½ per week. There was one town pauper supported at the private institution of Dr. Cutter at Pepperell, the expense of which was not mentioned. It was the unanimous opinion of the committee, consisting of two from each county, to whom this subject was referred in 1834, that the expense of supporting patients at a Hospital would not exceed $78 33 per year, exclusive of clothing. If the insane throughout the state be in proportion to the towns heard from at that time, according to the population, the whole number of our insane at this time cannot be less than 517. The whole number of years of their insanity, if in proportion to those heard from, would be 7038. Allowing that 90, or even 41 per cent. of them, (the lowest number of recoveries, as appears by the reports of Hospitals,)

could have been cured, and reckoning the cost of supporting them at $100 per year each, and their time at $75 per year, the saving to the state, in a pecuniary point of view, could they have gone to an Asylum, would have been immense, to say nothing of the thousands of years of mental anguish avoided.

"In view of these facts, and other high considerations; believing that duty, no less than justice, mercy, and true economy, demand the immediate establishment of an Asylum; your committee beg leave to report the accompanying bill.

OLIVER B. HOWE, *for the Committee.*"

We are indebted to Mr. Fox for the leading features of the bill, which are as follows: —

Certain individuals, about 50 in number, are incorporated by the name of the "New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane," with all others who have given, or shall give $50 or more to the Asylum.

The management is to be vested in 12 trustees, 8 to be chosen by the corporation, and 4 by the board of visitors; 3 to go out annually.

The governor, and council, consisting of 5, president of senate, and speaker of house, are a board of visitors, to report any mismanagement, &c. to legislature.

State to grant 30 shares of bank stock, valued at $15,000, whenever individuals shall subscribe $15,000.

The following letters, from Mr. Fox and Mr. Livermore, contain very important statistical information, and show that thorough work has been done, in at least two counties in N. H., to ascertain the number and condition of the insane; and the letter from Mr. Coues shows that the effort is almost crowned with success.

"NASHUA, *June* 21, 1838.

"My dear sir,

"I have prepared a statement respecting the insane of this (Hillsborough) county, as far as I have been enabled to procure returns. I presume, from the location and character of the towns not heard from, that the same proportion, at least, will prevail throughout the county and state. The returns received are so very imperfect, that the number is probably much larger than I have stated it; it cannot be less.

"18 towns, with a population, in 1830, of 24,630, have returned 52 insane, or a proportion of insane to sane as 1 to 474.

"12 towns, with a population of 13,132, made no returns.

"This same ratio would give,

for Hillsborough county, population 37,762..... 80 insane;
and for the state,.....269,633.....569 "

"Idiots are not included, nor, in many instances, the milder forms of insanity. Some, omitted in the returns, were added from my personal knowledge.

"Among the 52 insane returned, there are 20 paupers, making, in the same ratio, 31 in this county, or 218 in the state. A very great proportion of the remainder are supported by their friends, very few having any means of their own. They are generally from the laboring classes, and in narrow circumstances. The expense of their support varies from one to three dollars per week, and averages at least one dollar and fifty cents.

"Out of 14 cases where the duration of insanity is stated, 6 have been insane more than 20 years each; and the average, in all cases, is 15 years. The general statement is — 'insane many years.'

"As to age — there are 5 from 20 to 30 years of age, 6 from 30 to 40, 6 from 40 to 50, 3 from 50 to 60, and 3 over 70, out of 23, whose ages are mentioned.

"As to sex — there are 31 females, and 21 males.

"Very few individuals are confined in this county, and none rigorously. Perhaps 6 or 8 are slightly restrained at times; but none shut up in cages, cells, out-houses, or Jails.

"Within my own knowledge, there have been more new cases of insanity, during the past year, than deaths and recoveries; so that the number is

increasing in the county. There are 7 or 8 new cases in this immediate vicinity. In this and one adjoining town, containing about 7000 inhabitants, there have been 4 suicides, I believe, within the last year—of course all insane.

"Mr. Livermore, of Keene, will furnish you with the statistics of insanity in Cheshire county. Any further information in my power will be willingly furnished by Yours respectfully,

CHARLES J. FOX."

"KEENE, *June* 22, 1838.

"Dear sir,

"Understanding by a friend, that you would like a statement of the number, condition, &c., of the insane in Cheshire county in this state, I gladly send you the following items, which are as near the truth as my means of information will allow.

"The population of this county, in 1830, was 27,016. There are 22 towns.

"The number of insane persons, exclusive of idiots, is 50; 26 males, 24 females.

"The number of paupers is 15; 8 males, and 7 females.

"The length of insanity is from 2 weeks to 46 years.

"The ages are from 12 to 80, chiefly between 30 and 60.

"All are natives of this country.

"None of these persons have committed any crimes of material importance.

"Their treatment, support, condition, &c., is very various, as might be supposed. Some run at large, and live on chance charity; some maintain themselves; some are in close confinement. One old man of 70 has been insane 38 years, and has been shut up in a wooden cage over 30 years! Some are a burden to their friends, and some to the public.

"The causes of insanity are similar to those enumerated in the Hospital reports.

"Fifteen insane persons from this county, at different times, have been at various Hospitals, as Hartford, Bloomingdale, Groton, Cambridgeport, Pepperell, Charlestown, Worcester, and Brattleboro'. The general result has been decidedly and fully in favor of Hospitals for the insane.

"When the vote was taken on the question, in 1836, 8 towns in this county were in favor of a State Hospital, and 13 were against it, and 1 did not vote at all. Probably a different state of feeling exists, to some extent, now. The sun will make his beams shine through the thickest clouds, and bring on the day.

"If these facts will be of any service to you, they are at your command to use as you see fit. In great haste,

Yours respectfully and truly,

ABIEL A. LIVERMORE."

"PORTSMOUTH, 27 *June*, 1838.

"My dear friend,

"I have but time, by this mail, to say, our bill (giving 30 shares, $500 each) has passed the house of representatives, and no doubt was entertained but that it would pass the senate.

"A motion was made in the house to postpone it to next legislature, which was the test vote. We had a majority of 56; 142 to 86. Had the question come up directly, we should have had a larger majority. Bartlett and Quincy took the lead, and made excellent speeches. Our friend 'Jewett' also made a sensible speech.

"*I feel grateful* that the prospect for the poor lunatic is thus cleared up. I cannot doubt the senate will confirm.

"I believe this letter will be an acceptable one, if I add not another word.

Yours affectionately,

S. E. COUES."

ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE POOR IN VERMONT.

This Asylum was opened for the reception of patients on the 12th of Dec. 1836. The First Report of the institution was submitted to the legislature Oct. 16, 1837.

The number of patients at that time was 34.

Number received from the commencement, 48.
Number discharged, 13.
Death, 1.

Old Cases. Of 29 first received, 24 were old cases; of the whole number, 48, received, 34 were old cases. By old cases, in the language of the Vermont report, is meant cases of more than 6 months' continuance. Of the old cases,

Discharged, recovered,	3	Remain, recovered,	2
Discharged, improved,	5	Remain, improved,	12
Discharged, unimproved,	2	Remain, unimproved,	9
Died,	1		34

Recent cases, of 6 months or less, 14; and, of the recent cases,

Discharged, recovered,	3	Remain, improved,	6
Remain, recovered,	3	Remain, unimproved,	2
			14

Number of males admitted,	20.	Supported by themselves or their friends,	32
Number of females,	28.	Supported by private charity,	6
Number of males remaining,	13.	Supported at public expense,	10
Number of females,	21.		

From Vermont, 36; N. H., 4; Mass., 4; Conn., 1; N. Y., 3 = 48

Expenses of the institution, up to Sept. 30, 1837,	$3,484 71
Received for board of patients for the same time,	1,866 73
Amount due, but not received,	863 56
Total amount of receipts and debts,	$2,730 29

The trustees say, in their report, —

"Notwithstanding the forlorn appearance of many of these cases, we are gratified to learn that several have already been restored, and others are regularly convalescing. It is no less a subject of congratulation, that those whose disease had become incurable, have been greatly benefited at the Asylum. Several, who had been caged and shut out, not only from the society of their fellow-men, but also from the light of heaven, and deprived of the pure air we breathe, have become quiet and peaceable inmates, mingle in society with the rest, and partake of the exercises, and amusements, and pastimes of the institution."

In consideration of the good already done, and the greater good in prospect, the legislature, at the last session, made an additional grant of $4000, which the trustees will apply, with all the other funds which they can raise, for the purpose of the erection of a new building.

The testimony of the trustees is very decided in favor of the shop and the field: —

"From the commencement, an excellent farm, of about 50 acres, was procured, as a necessary appendage to the institution. We have been determined to have a fair trial made of employing the patients on the same, and have the effects strictly noticed. Here we add our own to the universal testimony of others on the subject, that useful labor for convalescents and all chronic cases, is the best moral means that can be made use of in the treatment of insanity. It is difficult to divert patients from cherishing their hallucinations, unless some interesting employment is furnished for them. The patients thus employed are generally cheerful and happy during the day, and sleep quietly at night. The exercise

gives them an appetite for food, and the whole physical system, as well as the mind, seems to be thereby invigorated. It recalls to mind their former employments and pursuits, rouses into action those faculties of the mind which had before lain dormant, and gives rest to those which had been unduly excited. As the number of our male patients has been small, not only the quiet, but also those who were more excited, have been taken on the farm; and in every case, regular employment has been found highly beneficial. No patient has been restricted in the use of tools, either at the wood-yard, in the garden, or on the farm, and yet not the slightest accident whatever has happened. The patients consider themselves as enjoying the confidence of the officers, and make every effort that it should not be misplaced.

"Notwithstanding the embarrassments that must necessarily attend the commencement of every operation, enough has already been accomplished to prove that employing the patients on the farm is not only highly conducive to their recovery, but will lessen their expenses at the Asylum by increasing its income. Besides, the inhabitants of this state are chiefly an agricultural people, and most of the male patients may be profitably employed on the farm, while a much less number could be employed in a shop to any advantage. Our farm possesses a rich soil, and is easy of cultivation. Many improvements are needed upon it, which will afford much pleasant and useful labor for the patients."

Their testimony is also important in regard to the benefits which flow from removing the patient from his friends at home to the Asylum: —

"It is generally understood, that there are few chances for the recovery of the insane, so long as the patient remains amidst those objects and scenes which originated and continually operate to aggravate his disorder; while, of those who are placed at a well-regulated Asylum on the first approach of the disease, as great a proportion are restored, as of any acute physical disorder in which the symptoms are equally violent. At no other places can the insane be made equally comfortable. Here he will quietly acquiesce in the discipline of the Asylum, notwithstanding his impetuosity and violence at home. He is now removed from every cause which excited and exasperated his disorder, and enjoys that liberty in which he could not be indulged in any other place. Here, also, he is furnished with wholesome and nutritious food, his person is kept clean and neat, and he is protected from every exposure. And last, but not least, his friends are relieved from an insupportable weight of care and anxiety, knowing that he here enjoys every comfort and convenience of which his case will admit."

The testimony of the superintendent is strongly in favor of religious exercises: —

"From the opening of the Asylum, we have introduced religious worship among our patients. Our family worship, in which all the quiet patients are allowed to partake, consists in reading daily, after tea, a portion of the Scriptures, singing a hymn, and a prayer. On the Sabbath, in addition to the above, a short sermon is read. The effect of these exercises on the patients has been highly salutary, and has shown that they are no less a means of cure than of gratification to the patient. At these seasons, they are very quiet and attentive, and several have begun to exercise that self-control which has resulted in their restoration. The monotonous routine of daily life is hereby interrupted, and they are led to the recollection of former and happier days, on which their minds delight to dwell, and they confidently look forward to the time when they shall again be restored to their friends and society. Here, also, the despondent forgets for a time his cares and sorrows, and experiences the consoling and soothing effects of religious worship. He is comforted and sustained by the reflection that there is a Friend, who, while on earth, was 'touched with a sense of human infirmity,' and is ever able to relieve the afflicted and heavy laden. They perceive that they are united with, and are remembered by their fellow-men, and thereby place a greater confidence in those to whose care they are committed. Were it not for our religious exercises on the Sabbath, Sunday would be the most tedious day of the week. As all labor, exercise, and amusements are suspended on that day, if the patients are deprived of the privilege of uniting in religious worship, they consider themselves as shut out from the society of their fellow-men, and are induced to cherish an irritable and misanthropic disposition, which only aggra-

vates the disease. Those that are in a suitable condition attend church on the Sabbath."

The testimony of the trustees in favor of kind and parental treatment is equally clear and decisive: —

"The grand system of moral treatment, as pursued at this institution, is kind treatment, useful employment, and wholesome discipline. When a patient enters the Asylum, (however violent and distrustful he may formerly have been,) he soon perceives that the principles of kindness pervade every regulation of the institution. By experiencing constant proofs of the parental kindness and regard of the superintendent, he soon cherishes for him the sentiments of friendship and esteem, and cheerfully confides in the plan adopted for his restoration. By continual employment, his former associations and habits are awakened and cherished, and his mind and body become invigorated. From the well-regulated discipline which every where prevails in the institution, and which is adapted to the welfare of his little community, he finds that his own rights are regarded and protected. In this manner, the violence of the disease is diminished, and his mind gradually becomes divested of its hallucinations, and is finally restored to its natural healthy state."

The importance of a good location is also well shown by the superintendent: —

"It is a source of much gratification to the physician, that we are favored with such an abundance of pure water, salubrious air, and cheerful scenery at the Asylum. The patients have been remarkably healthy during the past year, and only one death has occurred. This was one of the old cases, where the physical system had been much impaired; and being violently attacked with an acute disorder, the powers of life were too nearly exhausted to withstand the disease. Considering that insanity is owing to a disorder of the physical system, and also considering the impaired health of many of our patients when they were admitted, we cannot but rejoice in the healthiness of our situation."

McLean Asylum at Charlestown, Mass.

Number of patients, Dec. 31, 1836, 71; 43 males, 28 females.

Number received during the year, 120; 63 males, 57 females.

Whole number enjoying its benefits in 1837, 191; 106 males, 85 females.

	Males.	Females.		
Recovered of recent cases,	30	29		
" old "	6	7;	total recovered,	72
Much improved recent cases,	0	3		
" " old "	6	0;	total much improved,	9
Improved recent cases,	2	0		
" old "	1	1;	total improved,	4
Not improved, recent cases,	1	1		
" " old "	4	3;	total not improved,	9
Dead, recent cases,	1	2		
" old "	2	3;	total dead,	8
Unfit, not proving insane,				3
Total discharged,				105

Number remaining Jan. 31, 1838, 86.

"The proportion of recoveries, of those discharged during the past year, has been, in recent cases, (by recent cases, at the McLean Asylum, is meant those of not over one year's standing,) 86½ per cent.; of old cases, 38 per cent.; and of all, about 71 per cent.; — a measure of success which, it is believed, will not be found to have been exceeded in the annals of institutions of this kind." *Page* 14 *of Superintendent's Report.*

The following table shows the gradual and sure progress in improvement, and growth of this institution: —

Table of Patients received and discharged annually, since the Opening of the Asylum; with the Results of Cases.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Unfit.	Eloped.	Dead.	Not improved.	Improved.	Much improved.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.
1818 } 1819 }	58	35	1	0	5	5	9	4	11	23
1820	44	40	1	4	1	11	8	4	11	27
1821	47	46	1	2	3	10	8	12	10	28
1822	64	50	0	0	5	17	8	6	14	42
1823	73	61	1	2	2	19	11	6	20	54
1824	53	56	0	1	5	14	5	8	23	51
1825	59	56	2	4	8	8	3	10	21	54
1826	47	46	0	1	5	14	5	1	20	55
1827	58	56	1	0	5	6	2	8	34	57
1828	77	65	3	0	5	12	12	10	23	69
1829	73	77	1	1	9	19	12	9	26	65
1830	82	78	0	2	10	6	8	18	34	69
1831	83	84	0	2	8	16	15	13	30	68
1832	94	98	1	0	10	14	9	21	43	64
1833	103	100	0	2	8	10	25	13	42	67
1834	107	95	0	0	7	6	15	26	41	80
1835	83	84	1	0	11	7	11	9	45	77
1836	106	112	0	0	10	24	5	9	64	71
1837	120	105	3	0	8	8	4	10	72	86

By this table it appears that the number admitted has been very regularly increasing, and was greater last year than ever before. The same, with a slight exception, is true of the number discharged. The bill of mortality, according to the number of patients, is seen to be very favorable last year. The cases not improved are diminished; the cases much improved are fair; and the recoveries are more than ever before; and more patients are remaining in the Asylum than at the close of any year since its establishment. All this is most excellent.

The institution has been enlarged, during the year, by the completion of the Belknap Ward, (a brick building, erected, at an expense of about $40,000, less than one half the legacy of Miss Mary Belknap, from whom the building takes its name,) for the accommodation of about 50 female patients; so that the accommodations for both classes, male and female, are adequate to the proper treatment of about 150 patients.

We have experienced unspeakable satisfaction, during the last year, in frequent visits to this institution, in witnessing the accommodation and neatness of its location and buildings: the beauty and cultivation of its grounds; the constancy and variety of its employments; the general cheerfulness and quiet of its inmates; the adaptation and life of its amusements; the character of its officers; the paternal, and maternal, and brotherly kindness of its treatment; and, above all, its religious exercises. Heaven has blessed, Heaven will bless it.

Asylum for the Insane Poor of the City of Boston.

$30,000 have been appropriated by the city government, for the establishment of this institution. The location has been fixed at South Boston, about equally distant from the Houses of Industry and Correction, and nearly in the same east and west line. The foundation of the building, facing the south, is laid for the accommodation of about 100 inmates. The men in the House of Correction are employed in erecting the building, and will do all the work, with the assistance of two or three hired men, under the superintendence of one of the directors of the institution, who speaks confidently of having the wall up, and the roof on, before winter. — A noble work of benevolence and philanthropy, provided for by the city government, and carried forward by the labor of those who are willing and happy to do such things if they can be taken from their haunts of vice, placed in the House of Correction, and cut off from the use of RUM.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics at Worcester, Mass.

The Fifth Report of this institution is an invaluable document, of 71 pages, octavo, mostly prepared by the superintendent, Dr. Samuel B. Woodward.

Number of inmates at the close of 1837,	168	Discharged, improved,	23
Discharged,	112	Died,	9
Discharged, recovered,	69	Eloped,	0

		Males.	Females.
Number admitted during the year,	169;	94	75
" discharged,	112;	65	47
" died,	9;	6	3

Committed by courts,	129	Recent cases,	73
" by private friendship,	39	Recovered males,	37
Old cases, Dec. 31, 1837,	95	" females,	32

Number of recoveries, average per cent.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.	1837.
for the whole term, 86 per cent.	0	82	$82\frac{1}{2}$	$84\frac{1}{5}$	$89\frac{3}{5}$
of all cases discharged, $55\frac{1}{2}$	0	$55\frac{3}{4}$	$46\frac{1}{2}$	$53\frac{1}{4}$	57
of old cases discharged, 20	0	$20\frac{1}{2}$	$15\frac{3}{4}$	$18\frac{2}{5}$	$25\frac{1}{3}$

The following table of statistics is very full and satisfactory for the whole term of time: —

Statistics of the State Lunatic Hospital, from Jan. 1833 to Dec. 1837.

		1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.	1837.	Total.
Admitted,	678	153	119	113	125	168	678
Discharged,	452	34	106	103	97	112	452
Discharged, recovered,	267	25	64	52	57	69	267
Discharged, improved,	92	7	22	23	17	23	92
Died,	37	4	8	8	8	9	37
Eloped,	4	1	1	1	1		4

Statistics continued.

		1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.	1837.	Total.
Patients in the Hospital in the course of each year,		153	233	241	245	306	678
Patients remaining at the end of each year,		114	118	119	138	185	
Males admitted,	386	96	79	51	66	94	386
Females admitted,	292	57	39	62	59	75	292
Males discharged,	260	23	59	57	56	65	260
Females discharged,	199	16	49	46	41	47	199
Males died,	24	3	5	4	6	6	24
Females died,	13	1	3	4	2	3	13
Patients sent by courts,	499	109	55	89	117	129	678
Private patients,	179	44	64	24	8	39	
Old cases,	373	108	47	58	65	95	373
Recent cases,	306	45	74	54	60	75	306
Recovery; Males,	141	13	33	27	31	37	141
" Females,	126	12	31	25	26	32	126

The causes, &c. of insanity are exhibited in the following table:—

Intemperance,	129	Periodical,	112
Masturbation,	75	Homicidal,	15
Ill health,	122	Actual homicides,	11
Religious,	53	Suicidal, or having a strong propensity to self-destruction,	69
Loss of property,	48	Actual suicides,	3
Disappointed affection,	34	Many unknown.	
Disappointed ambition,	20		
Hereditary, or having insane ancestors or near kindred,	210		

The north wing has been finished, at an expense of about $10,000, during the last year; a chapel has been erected, at an expense of about $3000; land has been added to the garden and the fields, at an expense of about $7000; and a carpenter's and a shoemaker's shop have been erected. The accommodations are now sufficient for 229 patients, including 206 good rooms and 23 lodges. 125 inmates were present at the dedication of the chapel, on the 8th of Nov. 1837. From 120 to 150 patients have regularly attended public worship in the chapel, twice on the Sabbath since that time; and

"The favorable influence of these meetings upon the feelings and habits of our family," says Dr. Woodward, "has been *all* and *more* than was anticipated."

"Individuals have attended regularly, who had not before been present in a church, or attended religious worship, for *ten, fifteen, twenty, thirty*, and, in more than one instance, *thirty-five* years. Numbers have attended, who in the halls are noisy, talkative, and profane, and have conducted with the greatest decorum."

"Can we contemplate," says Dr. Woodward, "a more interesting spectacle than the assembly of the insane, a large proportion of whom had been incarcerated for years in Prisons and in Dungeons, or confined with chains and manacles, the objects of terror and dread to all around them, convened on the Sabbath for public worship, all decently clad, and respectable in appearance, calm and self-possessed, listening with apparent attention to the messages of truth, uniting in the devotions, and joining in the songs of praise; all going and returning from the chapel with order and decorum? Such a spectacle we have witnessed on each returning Sabbath since our chapel was consecrated. Who can longer doubt that Christianity brings its consolations to the insane as well as to the rational mind?"

The secretary of this Society preached to this assembly; and at the close of the exercises, several of the insane inmates, whom he had been accustomed to see in the Prisons of the commonwealth, in circumstances of great misery, came to him to shake hands, and thank him for his kindness. They have memory of kindness, and of suffering too, even more vivid because their minds are so easily excited. Two of them now say without concert, that when visited in Prison they were in *hell;* now they are in *heaven!* If it is a delusion, it is a happy one.

The charges to the poor in this institution are only $2 50 per week.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Rhode Island.

An Asylum for the Insane Poor seems not yet to receive the attention of the public in Rhode Island; but we despair of nothing in this department of benevolence, after what we have seen, within a few years, of the mitigation of human suffering among the insane.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Connecticut.

An Asylum for the Insane Poor in Connecticut, either in connection with or separate from the Retreat at Hartford, is distinctly contemplated. A committee was appointed by the last legislature to make report on the subject to this legislature; which has been done, and the document is well filled with knowledge, which is power; and it will be contrary to the analogy of all our past experience, if the object is not in due time accomplished. The report is here inserted entire, as a very valuable argument on the subject: —

"*To the Honorable General Assembly of Connecticut, to be holden in New Haven in May,* 1838.

"The committee appointed by the Hon. General Assembly convened in Hartford, May, 1837, in pursuance of a resolution then adopted in reference to the subject of a memorial of the directors of the Retreat for the Insane; with instructions 'to ascertain the number, age, sex, and condition of the lunatics in this state; also to ascertain the best and most effectual means of relief, the amount of money necessary to be expended for the establishment of such an institution as we might think necessary, the best location, and all such facts as may be necessary to lay the foundation for definite action; and report to next session of the legislature;' — respectfully beg leave to report —

"That we have attended to the subject of our appointment; we have pursued the subject of the condition of the insane, and the 'inquiry into the best means of relief,' not only with a view of administering to their comfort, but to their final restoration.

"Until comparatively a recent period, the insane were considered as lost to themselves and the world, and our duty and obligations to them as discharged when they were removed as objects of terror and disgust from our presence, and, by means of chains and bars, they were prevented from injuring themselves, and our persons and property protected from their violence. Here, with only existence and susceptibility to pain left them; shut out from all the pleasures of social intercourse, and even the charities of life; continually under the influence of passions uncontrolled by the natural powers of the mind; without one act of sympathy or compassion to quiet their troubled spirits; removed from all the occupations of health; surrounded by a vitiated atmosphere, — they sink at last into a confirmed melancholy, unless their miserable existence finds a welcome termination in an untimely grave.

"It is gratifying, however, to consider that, among the many humane efforts

which are making to improve the moral condition of our fellow-beings, which in a peculiar degree characterize the present age, the condition of the insane has not been overlooked. The nature of his malady has been investigated, and the remedy has been sought out. Experience has proved the practicability, under a proper course of moral and medical treatment, of their being restored to themselves and the world. In short, the disease of insanity has been found as manageable and curable, when taken in its incipient stages, as that of any other disease of equal violence.

"To place the insane under the course of treatment adapted to their recovery, it appears necessary that some public provision should be made. It is a trait in the disease of insanity, that the judgment and perceptions not only are affected, but the moral faculties, particularly the affections, are entirely changed. Those surrounding objects on which the mind used to dwell with delight, now appear repulsive. Those whom they considered their dearest friends, they now consider their worst enemies. They now distrust those who shared their unlimited confidence, and the Being they reverenced they now openly profane.

"It is obviously necessary to a successful treatment of this disease, to restore the mind to a healthful condition, that the patient be withdrawn, as far as practicable, from every surrounding object which may prove a source of irritation to the disordered intellect. They should be removed from every former companion and every former scene; a new world should be set before them, and an entire change produced in the current of their reflections. They should be situated where they can be continually operated upon, the mind kept diverted from all subjects which excite or aggravate the malady, and as far as possible an interruption kept up in the train of allusions. This may give an opportunity for those sanative reflections, which may prove the dawn of reason, and result in an entire restoration of the intellect.

"To accomplish so desirable an object, they must also be placed in a situation where their safety and the peace of community are secured, by other means of restraint than chains, cages, and Prison walls, and other inducements to self-control than the fear of personal violence or corporeal punishment. Observation proves the fact, that, when they are surrounded by those who sympathize in their feelings, their affections are soon gained. As they find their wants anticipated, confidence in their fellow-beings becomes restored, and the more they are treated as rational beings, the more they try to become so.

"It must appear obvious, then, to all, to command the facilities necessary to bring about a final restoration of the curable, and surround the incurable with those comforts they are susceptible of enjoying, they must be placed in an institution provided for the purpose, so constructed and arranged, that, while it secures safety to all, it impresses the distracted patient with the belief that he is enjoying a pleasant mansion and the comforts of a quiet home. He should be surrounded by objects which please the fancy and engage the attention, and under the care of those who can sympathize with the distressed, and have learnt by experience and observation how the violent are to be soothed, their passions controlled, and the spell of hallucination broken. In no other situation can an efficient course of moral treatment be pursued with any reasonable prospect of success.

"It is also well understood that the disordered intellect is usually connected with, or dependent upon, a derangement of some of the functions of the physical system. To ferret out the seat of corporeal diseases, the practitioner relies in a great measure upon the sensation produced by the derangement of the organs, and the description given by the patient of those sensations. But in the insane patient, he is cut off from those resources, and must rely mainly upon his own observation. It is therefore necessary that he should frequently be brought in contact with his patient, that he may avail himself of the most favorable opportunities to investigate the nature of his malady. In a well-conducted institution, he has facilities also for the administration of his remedies; and, even for the most violent and obdurate, his directions and prescriptions can be strictly complied with.

"The establishment of institutions for the insane, stands prominent among the benevolent enterprises of the day; and it can hardly be deemed necessary to urge to the consideration of an intelligent assembly their advantages for the protection and restoration of the insane. In making public provision for the amelioration of their condition, or for their restoration, the danger is not to be apprehended that a counteracting influence will be produced, or that the evil will be indirectly increased, which it is intended to mitigate, as is often urged against public provision being made for the relief of individual suffering. It has been

urged that the establishment of Alms-Houses, and other provisions for the poor offer inducements to sloth, idleness, and improvidence, and increase the evil they are intended to counteract. But the causes of insanity are beyond our control, and all classes and conditions are equally subjects for their operations; and the establishment of Asylums for their relief, or any provisions by which the public take the burden of their support from the hands of individuals and friends, can in no way increase the number of subjects for those provisions.

"The best argument which can be adduced in favor of public institutions for the insane, is an exhibition of facts — a comparison of the number restored to reason, and other benefits which have resulted to the insane, from the establishment of Asylums; with the number of those who recover, and the condition of those who do not recover, when left to themselves. It is true, we have no means of ascertaining the exact number of those who recover when left to themselves, or kept with their families and friends. It is ascertained that, in a population equal to the number in this state, about 60 annually become insane; and, from the several investigations which have been made to ascertain the number of insane among us, it appears that we have constantly in this state at least nine hundred individuals who are insane, or idiotic in consequence of insanity. And when we consider the manner in which the insane are generally restrained; or, when suffered to wander, the vicissitudes of weather and irregularity of diet they are subjected to, badly clothed, and still worse lodged, and continually laboring under some corporeal disease, — we have reason to believe their average lives will not exceed 20 years. On this supposition, not more than 4 annually recover. A committee recently appointed by the legislature of New Hampshire to ascertain the condition of the insane in that state, which has no Asylum, reported that the average duration of disease in their insane was between 13 and 14 years. It is evident their average lives could not much exceed that period of time.

"Let us contrast these results with the results which have attended the remedial measures adopted in well-regulated Asylums in this and foreign countries, which were set forth in the memorial to the last legislature, and which we take the liberty to repeat: —

"'Dr. Willis, the conductor of an insane institution in England, testified before a committee of parliament, that *nine* out of *ten* cases of insanity recovered, if placed under his care within three months of the first attack. Dr. Burrows has reported from his own experience, that 221 out of 242 recent cases have recovered. Dr. Ellis, director of the York Lunatic Asylum in England, stated that of 312 patients, admitted within three months of the commencement of the insanity, 216 recovered. Mr. Tuke, of the far-famed Retreat of England, says the result of his experience is that, in recent cases, the recoveries are somewhat greater than *nine* to *one*.'

"We would add that equally favorable have been the results in the public institutions of France and Germany; and it must be not a little gratifying to the patriot and philanthropist of our own country, to learn that our public Asylums have been quite as successful, and that they are enjoying a reputation, as curative institutions, equal to those of any other country.

"But the benefits which result from these institutions do not end with the cures which are performed. The improvement which takes place in the incurable and idiotic is but little less striking and important in a benevolent point of view. To illustrate which, we quote the language of the eminent superintendent of the State Lunatic Asylum at Worcester, Mass. In his report for 1836, he remarks —

"'The reputation of Hospitals for the Insane depends much upon the number of their cures; but it often requires much more effort, and even greater skill, to improve an old case, that has been considered hopeless, that has been abandoned to chains and the dungeon, exposed to the cruelties of cold and hunger, and every abuse which can degrade er render desperate. To gain the confidence of such an individual, awaken his self-respect, and bring him to feel that he is a human being, worthy of the sympathy, respect, and confidence of those around him, is a work far more difficult than the cure of a recent case. This is the merit we aspire to. We have the satisfaction to witness the most favorable changes in all the habits and feelings of this unhappy class of patients, whose minds will never become free from the illusions of insanity, established by time, and rendered permanent by habit. We have seen, in many cases, the desperate, furious, and exasperated maniac, who for years has been the tenant of a cold and dreary cell, naked and filthy, devouring his food like a wild beast, sit at the table calm and self-possessed, with his knife and fork taking his meals with order and sobriety,

clad in decent apparel, going to his bed at night with composure, uniting in amusements or joining in labor with cheerfulness and pleasure. Many, who for a long period have been considered unsafe when a weapon was in reach, have during this year gone into the garden and wood-yard, with implements in hand, and performed their labor quietly and correctly.'

"The utility of providing institutions expressly adapted to the insane, for the restoration of the curable, and for the comfort and improvement of the incurable, is so manifest, that we have seldom known the facts presented to a legislative assembly, without their calling forth action on the subject; and the time we trust is not far distant, when a Retreat, in all civilized countries, will be within the reach of every subject of this distressing malady.

"In Great Britain, by the beneficence of individuals, and the liberal provisions of parliament, this desirable result is near being consummated.

"In this country, much has been done and is now doing on this subject. In Massachusetts, they have two institutions; and the citizens of Boston have it in contemplation to erect another, expressly for the city. The one at Charlestown has been for some time in existence, and successful operation. It was built by private donation, at a great expense, and is richly endowed. It has been enlarged the past season, and will now accommodate more than 200 patients. The report of the superintendent for 1836 states, that, from May 11 (at the time he commenced the charge of the institution) to Dec. 31, 39 recent cases were received, 32 had been cured. The institution at Worcester was erected by the state, at an expense of upwards of $50,000, and will now accommodate 230 patients. It is strictly a state institution, and is principally filled with those who have committed acts of outrage, or have been adjudged by the courts 'to be manifestly dangerous to the peace and safety of community to be at large.' All that was contemplated by the state, was, to locate such individuals in a place of comfort and security. But even of these, it appears by the report of the superintendent, that, within the last year, more than 89 per cent. of cases of less than one year's duration, and more than 25 of old cases, have been cured. During the past season, your committee have visited these two institutions; and it is but partial justice to our feelings to say, that we have been highly gratified to witness their arrangements, and the manner in which they are conducted. The air of comfort, and the indications of happiness, which pervade their apartments, are sufficient to expel from the mind of the visitor those associations of terrific horror which become associated with the disease by witnessing the cells and dungeons of those who have been immolated by their friends. They are magnificent establishments, and do honor to the state and their founders.

"Asylums are now erecting in Maine and Vermont, on an extensive scale, for which large appropriations have been made by those states.

"The legislature of Ohio have appropriated $40,000 for the erecting an institution at Columbus.

"One has been recently established in Kentucky, for pauper lunatics, at an expense of $30,000.

"South Carolina has expended $100,000 for the erection of a state Asylum at Columbia, and is now making large additions to it.

"Virginia has two Hospitals for the Insane; one at Williamsburgh, and one at Staunton.

"Tennessee has recently erected an Asylum at Nashville.

"The state of New York has made liberal provision for their insane. One of the oldest institutions of the country is at Bloomingdale, near the city of New York. The legislature of the state formerly made an appropriation of $10,000 annually, for twenty years, for the support of this institution. The time has now expired, and the legislature a year ago appropriated $60,000 for the erection of a state institution in the vicinity of Utica, which is intended to accommodate 1500 patients. The corporation of the city of New York are also about erecting an extensive Asylum for the insane of the city.

"In this state, we are far from being destitute of provisions for the insane. The Retreat at Hartford has now been in operation thirteen years, and the benefits which have resulted from it to the insane are incalculable. As a curative institution, it stands unrivalled. But, with all the relief it has afforded to the insane in this state, there is still a vast deal of suffering from this source remaining unrelieved.

"The expense of a residence at this institution puts it out of the power of a large portion of citizens to avail themselves of its benefits; and it not unfre-

quently occurs to those placed there, whilst under the successful operation of the course of treatment adopted, perhaps at the very time when the dawn of reason was beginning to light up the dark and gloomy recesses of the mind, their removal has become necessary on account of the exhaustion of their funds.

"It was the frequency of these occurrences, and a knowledge of the fact that many were desirous of placing their friends there, but were prevented on account of their inability to meet the expenses, that induced the officers of the institution to memorialize the legislature that some public provision might be made for the benefit of the poor.

"Your committee, in pursuing their investigations on this subject, have departed somewhat from the letter of the instructions contained in the resolution of the last general assembly.

"Measures have been taken at different times, in this and the adjoining states, to ascertain the number of the insane and idiotic, and all with similar results. The fact, therefore, may be considered as established, that there is at least one insane and idiotic person to every four hundred inhabitants throughout the New England population.

"In 1821, previous to the establishment of the Retreat, the Medical Society sent circulars into every town in the state, addressed to clergymen, physicians, and other respectable gentlemen, to ascertain the number of the insane, their sex, age, causes of disease, &c. They received returns from 70 towns; 54 towns were not heard from. These 70 towns contained 510 lunatics, and the condition of many of them was wretched in the extreme.

"In April, 1837, the directors of the Retreat, preparatory to presenting their petition to the legislature, instituted another inquiry into the number of insane, in the same manner as was adopted in 1821. From the returns they received, and from calculations based upon those returns, they estimated the number at that time to be 961, including idiots. About one half were reported to be paupers, and many others were maintained at home by relatives who were not able to support them elsewhere.

"In view of the several investigations which have been made, and believing that, if any provision is to be made by the state for this unfortunate class, it should be made for that portion who are poor and dependent, we therefore addressed circulars to the selectmen in each town, requesting answers to the following inquiries: —

"1st. The number of insane and idiots entirely supported by the town?

"2d. The number supported in part, or who receive assistance from the town?

"3d. The number supported by charity?

"4th. What number of the above is it necessary to confine? and in what manner are they confined?

"5th. Are there any individuals in your town, who, in consequence of intemperance, are occasionally dangerous to community and their families? If any, what number?

"Letters have also been sent to the sheriff of each county, and to the warden of the State Prison, to ascertain the number confined for crime. Three only are reported, confined in our jails. It is ascertained to be almost the uniform practice of our courts, to clear criminals when arraigned for any ordinary offence, where the plea of insanity is proved at the time the act was committed. Several instances have occurred within the last year, where the act was clearly proved, but the criminal was discharged on the supposition that he was insane when he committed the act. It is remarked by the sheriff of one of our counties, and we presume with much truth, that 'it has become very fashionable for rogues to be crazy, especially before trial.' He further observes, that, from instances he has witnessed before our courts, he is inclined to the opinion, that rogues are rather encouraged to feign insanity, and adopt it as a defence against crime.

"It appears that, within the last year, we have had seven confined in our State Prison. Three now remain, and four have been discharged, not on account of their restoration, but the time of sentence had expired. The impropriety of sending the insane to this institution, is too manifest to require comment. They should be treated as *unfortunate*, not as *criminal;* as objects of *compassion*, not of *punishment*. Restoratives alone can reform them; punishment will aggravate the disease, and increase the difficulty.

"It may be considered a loose and indefinite mode of ascertaining the number who are proper subjects for an Asylum, to include all the insane, especially the idiotic. But experience proves we have no better mode of reckoning. It is

found not a little difficult for those who have bestowed but slight attention upon the subject, to make a practical distinction between those who are proper subjects for an Asylum, and those who are not. It requires an intimate knowledge of their condition, and the peculiar form of their mental aberration, to determine whether they would be benefited by a public institution. It is no less difficult to distinguish between those who should be classed as insane, and those who should be classed as idiotic; for insanity, when left to itself, runs with such certainty and rapidity into idiocy, that it is difficult to draw the line of distinction.

"Besides, it is the great object of Asylums to place those, who, in consequence either of mental aberration or mental imbecility, are incapacitated to regulate and control their actions, to seek out enjoyments and avoid dangers, under the guardianship of other intellects, both for their comfort and their safety.

"Every public institution has apartments for the idiotic; and the benefits they derive in being quietly placed under the watchful care of kind attendants, is not among the least of the advantages of these institutions. It is moreover often the fact, that the idiotic are extremely troublesome; often bent upon mischief, and the destruction of property, or even of life. We have one reported to us as being confined in jail, who was an idiot from birth. He is said to be very troublesome when at liberty, and maliciously bent upon mischief. He was convicted for destroying fruit-trees. In one instance, he destroyed a horse, by opening his abdomen with a knife.

"It is to be presumed, that very many of those reported as insane and idiotic, are harmless and inoffensive; who would not be particularly benefited by being placed in an Asylum; to whom, perhaps, it would be an act of cruelty to separate them from their friends. But a large portion of those reported, are in a wretched condition. Probably more than seventy, including those in our Prisons, are in close confinement by means of chains and cells. In no way can the insane be more effectually placed out of the reach of all possibility of recovery, or deprived of all the comforts they are susceptible of enjoying, than to place them in confinement, without moral or medical treatment, perhaps under the care of those who have no interest in their welfare, or motives, but gain, in the acts or services they render. The complaints of the insane, or his appeals for mercy, will not be regarded, but will be attributed to the aberrations of the mind, rather than to the sufferings of humanity.

"It will be perceived our inquiries are confined to the number of those who are *destitute;* who are either supported by the towns, or the cold hand of charity. Annexed will be found the summary of returns received, which comprises 118 towns; 18 remain unheard from. In these there are 129 males and 192 females entirely supported by the towns, and 86 males and 59 females partly supported, or receiving assistance from the towns, and 100 males and 141 females supported by charity. In all, 707 insane and idiotic are returned, 59 of whom are in confinement.

"We have also extended our inquiries to the number of individuals in each town, who, in consequence of intemperance, are occasionally dangerous to community and to their families: of these 372 are reported. This probably falls short of the actual number; for, in several of the largest towns, where the evils of intemperance more particularly prevail, no definite number is reported: from Hartford none are reported; from New Haven it is reported that the number is large, but not specified. The committee are of the opinion that the amount of good the proposed institution is calculated to effect, will be very much increased by extending its provisions to this unfortunate class.

"Though the intemperate cannot be justly classed with the insane, still there is the same destitution of moral principle, the same want of self-control as is ordinarily found in the insane, and the community require the same protection from their violence; and we believe their restoration practicable, when placed under the same course of moral and medical treatment the insane require.

"Habitual intemperance is strictly a moral and physical disease. In the commencement, indulgence in the use of intoxicating drink is for the momentary pleasurable excitement it produces: it soon, however, produces a diseased action of the stomach, the brain soon participates in the morbid affection, the moral fabric soon begins to totter, and the judgment becomes depraved. Though in the commencement, it is a criminal indulgence, and the subject should be held accountable for his course; in this stage, the Prison or the Work-House might produce a reformation; but as no overt acts of violence have been committed, he has not exposed himself to the rigors of the laws. But after a disease has taken

place, the agonies it produces are too great, and the moral courage too weak, to resist the indulgence in the remedy which has been found to give momentary relief, — he has lost his self-control, and is sunk in moral degradation: the Prison or the Work-House will now excite feelings of revenge, and make him more desperate in his course. Is he now to be left to his fate, without one effort made for his redemption? Humanity dictates that some untried expedient should be resorted to. We well know, in this stage of his career, the most dissuasive arguments are urged in vain; we may appeal to his present wretchedness, and the degradation which must follow, but our appeals will not reach his conscience, or check his wayward course. Now, what is to be done? We say, place them where they can be restrained from the use of all intoxicating drinks, where they can be constantly and industriously employed. Shut out from all evil associates and contaminating examples, under such medical aid as their enfeebled constitutions may require, and under an elevated course of moral treatment — with such provisions, we believe they may be restored, welcome blessings to their families, and useful members of society.

"In view of this whole subject, in consideration that there is so large a number of our fellow-citizens suffering under these direful calamities, humanity compels us to recommend, and urge, that provision be made by the state for at least 120 patients, with buildings so arranged, that they can be extended without the expense of any alterations in the original structure.

"We are also of the opinion that there should be at least 50 acres of land attached to the institution, for the employment of the patients. Labor is found by experience to be of great utility in these institutions: it improves the health of the patients, and relieves the irksomeness of confinement; it is particularly beneficial to convalescents: indeed, few are found to have their minds perfectly restored until they resume their accustomed occupations: then old associations and former trains of thought return, and the illusions become dispelled. Many of the incurable, also, can be pleasantly and profitably employed: shut up, they will be troublesome, unhappy and discontented; but when employed, are cheerful and pleasant. The benefit which results from their employment, in a pecuniary point of view, is worthy of consideration.

"In the report from the state institution for 1825, with the help of one farmer, the produce raised was estimated at $840 50, besides sawing and cutting between 2 and 300 cords of wood, and much other labor done about the grounds. To test the benefit of agricultural labor, at that institution, an experiment was made by hiring eight acres of ground: the rent and expense for manure amounted to $70; the produce of the lot was estimated at $250. Attached to the institution in Maine they have 80 acres of land; in Vermont they have 50 acres; in Ohio they commence with 30 acres; in New York they expect to occupy 300 acres; at Worcester they have 50 acres. Though it is to be presumed that a large proportion of the insane in this state are from the agricultural class, still it would be proper that some work-shops should be provided for handicraft operations.

"We have taken much pains to ascertain the probable expense of erecting suitable buildings, with the necessary appurtenances attached, for the accommodation of 120 patients. We have submitted plans to master builders for estimates, and, considering the price of lands, the furnishing the institution, and all incidental expenses necessary to put the institution in complete order for the reception of patients — we have ascertained that it will require the expenditure of about $25,000.

"It will be considered that an edifice for the insane will require to be different from any other habitation; their lodges must be separated; it must be warmed in such a manner that the patients cannot approach the fire, and it must be thoroughly ventilated. It should be built of durable materials, and perfectly secure.

"Under the item of annual expenses we would remark, it has been ascertained that patients can be supported at public institutions in New England for about 2 dollars per week. This includes every expense except salaries of officers, clothing, and repairs on buildings. It is found impracticable to ascertain the expense to the towns of supporting their insane poor. They are usually kept with the paupers of the town, either in the Alms-Houses or the family of the lowest bidder. But we feel justified in the conclusion, that, when the extra care and watchful attention is taken into consideration, together with the shortened duration of the disease, which may be safely calculated upon, that it will be a pecuniary saving to the inhabitants of this state to have them placed in a public Asylum.

"On the subject of location, your committee have to remark, that an institution of this character should be in the vicinity of a populous town. The advantages of a good market for obtaining the supplies for the institution, and where the arrangement of roads make it of easy access from all parts of the state, cannot be found combined except in the vicinity of one of our cities. Measures were early taken by your committee, to ascertain whether suitable sites could be obtained in the vicinity of Hartford, New Haven, and Middletown. In the vicinity of the latter place were found locations combining many advantages for the proposed institution. Lands of good quality, and of sufficient quantity, can be obtained at a reasonable rate. Its proximity to large freestone quarries is worthy of consideration in procuring materials for the buildings. Eligible situations may also be obtained at a reasonable price in the vicinity of Hartford; — but a preliminary question of some importance here presents itself for consideration. Shall the contemplated institution be connected with the Retreat? The class of patients for whose benefit it is mainly intended, must be supported, in a great degree, at the public cost. It should therefore be under the control of the state. Commissioners appointed by the legislature should fix its location — cause suitable buildings to be erected — prescribe terms on which patients shall be admitted, and rules for their safe keeping and comfortable support. If these provisions can be secured, and some satisfactory arrangements effected with the directors of the Retreat, we are not aware of any disadvantages which the public would sustain from such a connection. By placing both establishments under the same medical superintendence, some expense will be saved, and the enlarged experience acquired at the Retreat will be devoted to the restoration of the most unfortunate of an unhappy race. If, however, it should be found impracticable to unite the two institutions on the plan above mentioned, we would urgently recommend that the legislature make the necessary appropriations, and immediately proceed to erect a separate institution.

"We would also recommend such an alteration of the laws of the state, that, whenever the establishment is ready to receive inmates, our courts of law be directed and empowered to direct, that such persons as may be indicted for crime, for which they have not been convicted on account of insanity, should be sent to said institution; and also all persons who may be considered dangerous to go at large on account of insanity; also such as are occasionally dangerous to their families and neighbors on account of intemperance.

"In conclusion, we would remark, that, as the state of Connecticut has ample funds at its disposal, and the legislature are disposed of course to consult the best good of the greatest number of the citizens of the state, we presume they will not hesitate to make use of the funds of the state for the benefit of the insane poor, their families and friends. The relief will be great, and extensively felt.

"All of which is respectfully submitted.

"THOMAS HUBBARD,
"GEORGE SUMNER,
"CHARLES WOODWARD, } *Committee of Legislature.*"

Summary of Returns received.

Counties.	No. of Towns heard from.	No. of Towns not heard from.	No. supported by Towns.		No. partly supported by Towns.		No. supported by charity.		Whole No. of Insane.	No confined.	No. of Intemperate.
			Males.	*Females.*	*Males.*	*Females.*	*Males.*	*Females.*			
Hartford, . .	19	2	18	41	13	19	24	37	152	13	88
New Haven,	20	2	20	33	11	7	17	32	120	15	78
New London,	16	1	28	49	15	13	20	23	148	13	52
Fairfield, . .	18	3	16	17	2	4	2	9	50	1	30
Windham . .	12	1	9	8	2	2	1	2	24	1	16
Litchfield, . .	17	5	23	23	32	8	22	12	120	5	50
Middlesex, .	6	2	8	12	9	4	11	17	61	8	30
Tolland, . . .	10	2	7	9	2	2	3	9	32	3	23
Total, . . .	118	18	129	129	86	59	100	141	707	59	372

State Lunatic Asylum in New York.

The State Lunatic Asylum for the poor in New York, is now located at Utica, on a beautiful eminence 1 mile south-west of the city, on the old road to New Hartford. A farm of about 120 acres has been purchased, in a good state of cultivation and productiveness. The soil is light and dry; the scenery and prospect of Utica and the Mohawk, at or near sunset, is beautiful; the Western and Chenango canals have their junction not far from it. Preparations are making for building the present season; and plans of building have been designed, for the accommodation of about 1000 inmates.

Dr. White's Private Lunatic Asylum in Hudson, N. Y.

In this institution religious exercises have been introduced during the last year; and Dr. White and his son concur in saying that the effect is good on the minds of the patients.

"From the annual report of the proprietors of this institution, it appears that 96 patients have been treated during the past year, of whom 54 have been admitted during the year. 42 were remaining January 1st, 1837.

The whole number of recent cases,	30	Of the recent cases, 20 recovered, 8 convalescent, 2 improved.	30
" " " " chronic do. .	63	Of the chronic cases, 10 recovered, 6 convalescent, 7 much improved, 28 improved, 10 stationary, 2 died. . .	63
" " " " intemperate,	3	Intemperate, 1 reformed, 2 improved,	3
	96		96

"Remaining, January 1st, 1838, 38 patients, to wit, chronic cases 28, recent 8, intemperate 2.

"Since the opening of this institution, a period of 7 years and a half, 350 patients have been admitted.

"The above report shows that of 30 insane patients, 28 may be restored, if placed early in an institution." — *Rec. Re.*

Asylum for Poor Lunatics of the City of New York.

It is expected that this establishment will be so far finished, on Blackwell's Island, during the summer of 1838, as to admit of being occupied.

Asylum for Lunatics at Bloomingdale, N. Y.

254 patients received its benefits during the year 1837: of these 50 were cured, 12 discharged improved, 32 discharged at the request of friends, 13 died, 2 eloped, 145 remained at the close of the year. Dr. Benjamin Ogden has recently been appointed superintendent.

State Asylum for Poor Lunatics in New Jersey.

The subject of a State Lunatic Asylum, was brought before the Medical Society of New Jersey, at its 72d anniversary, on the 8th of May, 1838, by Dr. Lyndon A. Smith, the president. An address was made by him in favor of the measure, and a committee, consisting of A. F. Taylor, A. Skillman, and C. C. Blauvlett, was appointed to report, at the next meeting.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics in the District of Columbia.

The further consideration of the subject of a Lunatic Asylum for the District of Columbia has been deferred by Congress.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Virginia.

The two Lunatic Asylums in Virginia — the one in Williamsburgh, and the other in Staunton — have each received appropriations of about $30,000 from the legislature during the last year, and the superintendents of these establishments have been travelling to visit similar institutions for purposes of improvement. The former is under the care of Philip I. Barziza, Esq.; the latter is under the care of Francis T. Stribling, M. D.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Ohio.

The Lunatic Asylum at Columbus, Ohio, will be in readiness for the reception of patients early in the fall. The walls of the wings were raised, and the roof on, last fall; also the walls of the centre building, except the attic. The labor is principally performed by convicts from the Penitentiary. About $32,000 were expended, last year, on the building; and $29,000 is the estimated sum necessary to complete it. When finished, it will contain 153 rooms, and accommodate 120 patients, with the necessary officers and attendants. This work, like the other important public works at Columbus, seems to be conducted with much wisdom, economy, and public spirit.

Asylum for Poor Lunatics in Upper Canada.

The following report from a committee of the legislative council in the province of Upper Canada, will show the state of the case in Feb. 1838: —

"The committee to whom was referred the bill entitled 'An Act to authorize the erection of a Lunatic Asylum in the Province, and for other purposes therein mentioned,' respectfully report,

"That, on examining the provisions of this bill, contained in fifteen sections,

they find that it is proposed to construct a building for the reception of insane persons, on some suitable plot of ground in the vicinity of Toronto, either obtained by free grant from the crown, or by purchase from private owners, and that the funds for this purpose are to be raised by means of an assessment of one farthing in the pound on all ratable property in the province, to be collected in each district, for one year only, and placed in the hands of the receiver-general, subject to the disposal, under public warrant, of certain commissioners nominated by the government, and associated with one medical practitioner.

"These commissioners are directed to select a plan for the building, and to employ a skilful architect to superintend the work. They are further required to appoint a board of directors, twelve in number, of whom any three are to form a quorum, and in whom the management of the institution, when completed, is to be vested; together with a superintendent, whose duty it will be to watch over its internal arrangements, enforce its by-laws, and act as its physician.

"The bill proceeds to enact, that insane persons residing in the province, and being subjects of her majesty, shall be admitted to the institution on proof of lunacy being established before one or more of the directors, by the certificate of at least three practising physicians; and the cost of maintenance is to be, from time to time, regulated by the board. Payment of charges is to be secured, quarterly in advance, by bonds given to the treasurer; and in the case of a pauper lunatic, the cost of his removal to and from the institution is to be defrayed from the funds of the district in which he may have last resided; and it would appear to be the intention of the bill, that the expense of maintaining him at the Asylum is to be borne by the province, except in the instances in which the parties may subsequently become possessed of the means of payment, when it is to be exacted.

"Such is the substance of the bill. Of the importance of its object, your honorable house expressed itself fully sensible in the address presented in answer to the speech of his excellency the lieutenant-governor at the opening of the session, in the month of November, 1836, when the house declared 'it would have much pleasure in uniting with the other branches of the legislature, in lightening, as far as may be done by human means, the pressure of calamity so distressing as the deprivation of reason.'

"Your committee finds it stated in the returns for the year 1837, that there are 136 cases of insanity in the province, which is in the ratio of 1 to 3000 of our population; but it is apprehended that this statement falls considerably short of the reality, for the general average of America is believed to be nearly in the ratio of one to a thousand.

"No information can be gathered from a satisfactory source respecting the manner in which these unhappy persons are now treated, or the duration and causes of their malady; yet it is clear that they must be exposed, during their present confinement, to much wretchedness, and be deprived of the chances of recovery offered by the improved modes of treatment introduced into Insane Hospitals in recent years.

"Of the unfitness of our common Gaols for the reception of lunatics, whether furious or otherwise, it is needless to offer proof, and it is now pretty generally understood and admitted, that the management of those unfortunate persons in private families is seldom attended with much success.

"The results, however, of the modern system pursued in public Hospitals have been very different. We find it stated in a work before us, that the average of recoveries in certain Hospitals in various countries is as follows, viz. in Germany, 31 per cent.; in France, 43 per cent.; in Great Britain, 35 per cent.; in the Massachusetts State Lunatic Hospital, 55 per cent. These averages, of course, included all cases, whether old or new. According to the returns of the Connecticut Retreat for the Insane, in which the old cases are distinguished from the more recent, the proportion of recoveries, from the foundation of the institution up to the year 1834, was, in new cases, 90 per cent., and in old cases about 27 per cent.

"It is remarked by Dr. Woodward, who presides over the Massachusetts Lunatic Hospital, that 'in recent cases of insanity, under judicious treatment, as large a proportion of recoveries take place as from any other acute disease of equal severity.' He further says, 'The records of this institution show that the first three months of the first year of the disease afford two chances of a cure, where the last three months of a year do one. Of older cases, one occasionally recovers; but a very large proportion are irremediable and hopeless.'

"This is striking testimony of the advantages attending an early application of approved remedies in cases of insanity; and it shows that in proportion to the delay that may be permitted to occur in the establishment of a Lunatic Hospital in this province, the number of incurable cases will be multiplied among us.

"In the selection of the site for the proposed Hospital or Asylum, great care is requisite to insure healthy air, abundance of pure water, and cheerful scenery. The views from the building and grounds should, as far as practicable, be enlivened by the passing of vessels on some lake or river, or of vehicles on some great public road or thoroughfare, which should neither be so closely in the vicinity of the building as to disturb its quiet, nor so remote as to convert an agreeable retirement into an apparently sombre and absolute seclusion.

"As labor is found to have an excellent effect in promoting cures, it is desirable that sufficient ground should be purchased for gardens and for farming purposes. In the state of Maine, we learn that about 80 acres of land are attached to the Lunatic Hospital. In Vermont, where a similar institution has been opened about twelve months, the farm consists of 50 acres; in Ohio, of 30 acres; and in New York, 300. At the McLean Asylum, near Boston, which possesses a farm of 25 acres, independently of the mental benefit derived from the labor applied to tillage, the patients raised, in 1836, vegetables, &c., sufficient to supply the institution for the year, besides a net profit from the land of 500 dollars.

"It is said that a site for an Asylum, combining the local advantages above mentioned, is to be found on the banks of the Humber, near this city, and that the title to it still rests in the crown. Your committee consider this a fortunate circumstance, if correct, since it is on many accounts desirable that the institution should be in the immediate proximity of the provincial capital. Otherwise, your committee consider that a most elegible site could be selected near Burlington Bay, or on the land attached to the Penitentiary, near Kingston, where, at a point equi-distant from the lake and the Napanee macadamized road, the building might be substantially erected by means of the convict labor.

"In adverting to the probable cost of the building, and comparing the same with the funds which the bill provides, your committee have examined the reports of many similar institutions in the United States, from which we are enabled to draw valuable information on many points.

"With respect to the Massachusetts State Hospital, situated at Worcester, and flourishing under the able direction of Dr. Woodward, we remark, that it is calculated for the reception of 227 patients. The original plan of the building contemplated but 120 inmates, and the estimate of its erection was 30,000 dollars; independently of furniture and incidental charges. The total sum expended in its completion is, we believe, nearly triple that sum.

"In Maine, we find that a contribution of $40,000 was made for the Lunatic Hospital. That of Kentucky appears to have cost in its construction about $30,000; an equal amount has been expended for a similar purpose in Ohio.

"Your committee conceive that the sum likely to be realized under the provisions of the bill, would be insufficient to cover the cost of the edifice; and they think it important to call the attention of your honorable house emphatically to this point; for it does not seem, according to all that your committee can gather, that an Asylum for the Insane can be cheaply built, and at the same time properly answer its purpose.

"With respect to the expenses attendant on the institution after its complete organization, and under due management by efficient and economical officers, we have recurred for some information to the accounts of the American Hospitals, where we find that the charges for the care of the patients vary considerably. In some places, the charge for ordinary accommodation is two dollars a week; in others, two dollars and a half. At the Massachusetts Hospital, in 1836, owing to the temporary enhancement in the price of provisions, the actual cost of supporting the patients was found to amount to nearly 16*s.* 3*d.* per week. At several Hospitals, the charges range from 17*s.* 6*d.* to 60*s.* a week, according to the degree of accommodation and attendance that may be required.

"By means of similar regulations in this province, it is probable that the public treasury might be relieved from a large portion of the annual sums expended in the support of the Hospital.

"Before concluding this report, to the subject of which they have not been enabled to bring either the research or the ability which its great importance and general interest so amply merit, your committee cannot omit to mention that, if

your honorable house should determine on applying to the bill the principle already acted on with regard to some other bills, of not increasing, by any measure, the present session, the amount of the district assessments, the Kingston Hospital, now completed, but unoccupied, might be used provisionally as an Asylum for the Insane. We understand, that, including public and private contributions, that building has cost about £4500, and that it might be fitted up and furnished for the temporary accommodation of lunatics, without much delay, and at moderate expense.

"It may further be observed, that, in the meanwhile, commissioners might be authorized to examine various sites, and report thereon, as well as upon plans and estimates, at the next session of the legislature, when the whole matter might be deliberately investigated, and the funds requisite for the completion of the building in a suitable manner be fully provided.

"Your committee merely offer this suggestion in consequence of their anxiety for the relief of the insane, and of their desire that something should be immediately effected in their behalf.

"At the same time, they remain of opinion themselves, that the measure which has been sent from the other branch of the legislature should be now proceeded with, and conceive, that, after undergoing a few amendments, which they are prepared to point out, it merits the concurrence of your honorable house.

"All which is respectfully submitted.

"*Com. Room, Legislative Council*, 23*d Feb.* 1838."

2. STATE PRISONS.

Maine State Prison.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 77; average number for the last 13 years, 80; showing a diminution in the number of prisoners.

Number committed in 1837, 34; average number of commitments for the last 13 years, 44; showing a diminution in the number.

Number discharged in 1837, 24; average number discharged in 13 years, 34; showing that fewer prisoners have been discharged.

Number of Recommitments in 1837, unknown. Whole number of recommitments, 81, out of 540, or 1 in 6. This is not a favorable result. The system first introduced was the solitary system. This system was afterwards abandoned; but the Auburn system has never been thoroughly introduced. The cells have been the old solitary cells or pits, admitting of no thorough supervision; and of course the process of mutual corruption has been going on.

Number of Deaths in 1837, 1; average number of deaths for 13 years, $1\frac{1}{7}$; average number of prisoners, 80; showing a very favorable bill of mortality.

Number of Escapes, not retaken, for the whole period, 6.

Expenses above Earnings, it is difficult to tell from the accounts precisely how much, as there has been a fire in the institution, during the year, which destroyed the shop and a large quantity of manufactured articles. The shop having been rebuilt, and other improvements made, we find $11,063 51 drawn from the state treasury, and a balance, besides, against the state in settlement of $1,779 29.

Improvement in Buildings. — A chapel has been erected in the attic of a work-shop, which has also been erected the last year, the whole building being 100 feet long, 34 feet wide, and two stories high,

besides the attic. It is now proposed to build a new Prison, at Thomaston; and a plan, on the general plan of that at Auburn, has been submitted to the legislature.

Moral and Religious Instruction. — A letter obligingly written by the new superintendent, John O'Brien, Esq., dated May 11, says,

"There has been no unusual attention to the subject of religion, although most of the convicts seem to be attentive listeners to the preaching, on the Sabbath, and quite a portion of them are much interested in the studies and exercises of the Sunday school. We are now about establishing a day school for the purpose of instructing those who are quite deficient in common learning."

A Suit of Clothes for the Sabbath. — The same letter from the superintendent says,

"We have no extra or Sunday suit. I am of opinion that it would have a fine effect upon the convicts. It is a great point to convince them that government has no wish to revenge nor retaliate for their offences; but our whole object is for their good."

Punishments. — The superintendent says,

"We punish mostly by solitary, but, in a few instances, have had to resort to stripes. This, however, is not done till every other method fails, and it has always been effectual in subduing the convicts."

State Prison in New Hampshire.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 72; average number for 10 years, 73; showing a diminution in the number of prisoners.

Number of Commitments in 1837, 12; average number of commitments annually for 10 years, 19; showing a diminution in the number of commitments.

Number of Recommitments in 1837, 1; number of recommitments in 10 years, 12, or an average of rather more than 1 annually; showing rather an improvement than otherwise in the reformatory character of the Prison.

Deaths in 1837, 1, out of 72 prisoners; deaths in 21 years last past, 20; average number of prisoners for the same time, 70; showing a very favorable bill of mortality. The deaths for the last 10 years have been but 4, while the deaths for the 10 preceding years were 15; showing, on the whole, a decidedly improved state of health in the institution.

Escapes in 1837, none; escapes in the last 10 years, 3; escapes in 13 years preceding the last 10, 10; showing an improvement in the security of the Prison.

Insane Persons in the State Prison in 1837, 2. The State Prison is no place for the insane poor, although a member of the legislature, in New Hampshire, once proposed, in his place, that the judiciary committee be instructed to inquire into the expediency of confining the insane in the State Prison. A better mode of treating insanity has been discovered, and the evil will be remedied when the New Hampshire Asylum is built.

Females, none.

Colored People, 1.

Earnings not sufficient to meet the Expenses, ordinary and extraor-

dinary. — The elder Mr. Pilsbury has been restored to this institution, during the last year; and under his management, (when the full benefit of his industry, integrity, good government, and moral and religious instruction, is felt,) it will be most extraordinary if the earnings do not exceed all the expenses. At present, there is a contract system, which provides that the contractor shall support the institution and have all the labor of the prisoners. On this system, which is rather a novel experiment, Mr. Pilsbury says, who is the highest authority on Prison discipline, "although he wishes to hurt no one's feelings, it is the worst of all systems, and has a direct tendency to destroy all the good that is contemplated by the friends of Prison discipline."

The Means of Instruction in knowledge, morals, and religion, are as follows: — The convicts are furnished with the Bible and other religious books. Divine service is performed in an upper chamber, by the chaplain, on Sabbath morning. The Sabbath school is instructed in the afternoon, and there is personal conversation upon religious subjects every day. But there are no morning and evening prayers, and there is no proper attention to cleanliness in the service of God's house on the Sabbath, the convicts being furnished with no suit of clothes suitable for and appropriate to the occasion. They wear the same clothes to meeting on Sabbath morning, which they work in during the week.

State Prison in Vermont.

Number of Prisoners, 92, the smallest number in 25 years, the average number for that period having been about 100, and the highest number 138.

Number committed in 1837, 30; average number committed annually for 20 years, 36; showing a diminution in the number of commitments.

Number of Recommitments in 1837, 4.

Number of Deaths in 1837, 2.

Number of Escapes in 1837, none.

Females, 2.

Insane, 1.

Colored, 4.

Earnings above Expenses, not known, as the state has contracted that the labor of the convicts shall be given to the contractor, for a period of three years, on condition that the contractor shall defray all the expenses of the institution.

Moral and Religious Instruction. — The superintendent, Milton Brown, Esq., in a letter, dated April 26, gives the following account of the system adopted: —

"The usual exercises of the Sabbath are performed regularly. In addition to this, a Sabbath school is established, in which about half the convicts participate. The younger convicts, and others who are willing to be instructed in reading and spelling, are provided with books for that purpose, and are regularly instructed, either by the chaplain himself, or by some one under his immediate direction. On Saturday and Sunday evenings, lights are furnished to every one who will study the lessons given him. And I have noticed a good degree of attention and improvement among them. Their conduct during religious exercises has been

remarkably good. At the close of the labors of each day in the week, they are assembled for prayers, to which duty the chaplain regularly attends. He also informs me, that he has good reason to believe that his labors among them have not been wholly in vain; but that lasting and very salutary impressions have been made on the minds of many; and that some few, at least, have exhibited good evidence of genuine conviction of sin, and hopeful conversion to God, through faith in the atoning blood of our blessed Redeemer. Some of the convicts, on being discharged from Prison, betake themselves to industrious habits, and become useful citizens; but what number in proportion to the whole, it is very difficult, if not impossible, to determine. Religious books and tracts have been liberally distributed among the convicts, and they have been encouraged to read and study them attentively; and much good has apparently been effected by them. Many, who were unable to read at all when they entered the Prison, have made good proficiency, and can now read and spell correctly. It is in contemplation to afford them still better opportunities, by classing them in suitable numbers for religious as well as school instruction, and devoting to them, by rotation, a portion of the time now unavoidably wasted by confinement in their cells."

A Suit of Clothes appropriate for the Sabbath is not furnished them, except a change of their under-clothes. Otherwise they wear the same on the Sabbath as they work in during the week. As the employment of the men is generally in making rifles, pumps, and shoes, branches of business which are necessarily dirty, they ought to have a clean suit for the Sabbath.

The *Punishments* used in this institution are solitary confinement, with a short allowance of bread and water.

"I am happy," says the superintendent, in a late letter, "to state that little occasion has been given for the infliction of punishment, since I have had charge of this institution; — but four or five cases, in as many months, and those not of an aggravated character, with a single exception. Excessive or very severe and frequent punishments have not, of late years, been practised at this Prison. The result has been highly favorable to the government of the Prison, as well as to the prisoners themselves; and I am informed by those long acquainted with the Prison discipline, that at no period since its establishment, have the inmates of the Prison been more obedient to its rules and regulations, more quiet and peaceable in their deportment, or more industrious and attentive to their business, than at the present time; but that, in all these particulars, they have improved very much."

State Prison at Charlestown, Mass.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 291; average number for the last 10 years, 270; average number in 8 years preceding the last 10, 298; showing that, although the number is less than it was many years ago, it is greater than it has been of late years.

Number of Commitments in 1837, 99; average number of commitments annually, for 10 years, 99; showing that the number of commitments has not increased for the last 10 years.

Number of Recommitments in 1837, 13; average number of recommitments in the last 18 years, 16; showing an improvement in the reformatory character of the Prison.

Number of Deaths in 1837, 5, out of an average of 284 prisoners; average number of deaths in 10 years, 5, out of an average number of 270 prisoners; showing rather an improvement in the health of the institution.

Number of Escapes, none.

Females, none.

Insane, none.

Colored Persons, 24.

Earnings, $806 81 above expenses, including food, clothing, medical attendance, salary of the officers, transportation of the convicts from the County Prisons, and a new suit of clothes, and from 3 to $5 in money, on the discharge of each prisoner.

Improvement in Buildings.—A new and spacious shop has been erected for the brush-makers, which well illustrates the importance of a suitable place of labor, in the discipline and good government of a Penitentiary. Its light, air, space, and facilities for supervision, afford a striking contrast to the defects, in these particulars, of the old shop.

Moral and Religious Instruction, by a resident chaplain; by public worship on the Sabbath; by the Sabbath school; by morning and evening prayer, during every day in the week, Sundays excepted; by the Bible in every cell; by frequent and faithful personal and religious conversation between the chaplain and the convicts; by frequent pastoral visits to the sick in the hospital. This is the system, and it is as good as falls to the lot of almost any persons in the world. We are not aware that any Penitentiary has a better system of moral and religious instruction, or a better administration of the system.

A Suit of Clothes suitable for the Sabbath.—The first and only Prison in the land, so far as our knowledge extends, which has adopted this rule (so obviously important) is the State Prison at Charlestown. It seems due to the government of the state, as many members of the executive council and the legislature occasionally attend public worship in the Prison chapel; it seems due to the inspectors, warden, chaplain, and other officers of the institution, most of whom always attend public worship in the Prison chapel; it seems due to the 500 Sabbath school teachers, who alternately sit down by their classes, for an hour or more, every Sabbath morning, in the State Prison Sabbath school, and for this purpose leave their cleanly and pleasant homes, and places of public worship with their families; and, above all, it seems due to the prisoners, who support themselves, and who love to be clean as well as other people, and whose health and moral purity and religious improvement are promoted by it.

Removal of Subordinate Officers.—The inspectors say, in their last report,

"During the past year, the inspectors and wardeu have unanimously deemed it their duty to remove from office three turnkeys and five watchmen, without stating to them the causes of their removal. Three of these cases occurred before the above-mentioned investigation was made by the committee of the legislature, —to whom we explained the mode of making removals, and our opinion, that the causes of removal should be known only by the inspectors and warden. From the praise bestowed by the committee on the discipline and management of the institution, we have a right to infer that their views accorded with our own on this subject.

"The inspectors, warden, chaplain, and physician, are appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, and hold their offices during the pleasure of the executive. The deputy-warden, and all other officers of the Prison, are appointed by the warden, subject to the approval of the inspectors, and hold their offices during the pleasure of the inspectors and warden. If the warden thinks any such officer ought to be removed, and the inspectors shall not consent thereto, the warden may appeal to the governor and council, who, after reasonable notice to the inspectors, may make such removal. The board of

inspectors are required to visit the Prison once a month, and oftener if they deem it needful, and one of them must visit it at least once in every week, for the purpose (among other things) of ascertaining if the officers are 'competent and faithful;' and 'every officer who holds his place at the pleasure of the inspectors and warden, and who shall be found to be unfaithful or incompetent, *shall be by them forthwith removed.*' Such are the requirements of the law; and, under them, we have, in the execution of our duties, made the removals.

"It is a wise provision of the law which requires the *immediate* removal of every subordinate officer who is found to be incompetent or unfaithful. The safe keeping of nearly 300 convicts, the good order of the Prison, and the safety of the property of the commonwealth and of the contractors, are not to be intrusted for a moment to persons in whom we have not entire confidence. We feel a deep responsibility in regard to the institution, and we will not share it with such men. In regard to the recent removals, no one has been removed until the inspectors and warden were perfectly satisfied of his infidelity or incapacity, nor for any cause which would not, in our opinion, have required the immediate removal of the highest officer in the institution, if the same objections existed against him.

"In reports concerning Penitentiaries, it is usual to insist strongly on the necessity of constant watchfulness and strict discipline among the convicts. They are equally necessary among the officers. No Penitentiary can prosper unless those officers, who are with the convicts during all their hours of labor, are faithful and efficient, and of an exemplary character. We must be cautious what examples we present for imitation to bad men whom we would reform. It is useless to have faithful and competent superior officers, if their subordinate agents treat them and their commands with disrespect, endeavor to thwart their exertions for the good of the institution, violate its rules of discipline, or neglect to disclose their knowledge of such violations by other officers and even convicts, — or if they are passionate, revengeful, or profane. If such persons must be retained in this Prison, they will disgrace and ruin it; and every decent man connected with the government of it, will abandon his office, if he has any self-respect.

"The law of the commonwealth provides, that, if any officer or other person, employed in or about the Prison, shall deliver, or procure to be delivered, to any convict, any article whatever, or shall conceal in or about the Prison any article, with intent that the convict shall receive the same, without the knowledge and permission of the warden or an inspector, he shall be punished by imprisonment in this Prison, or in the County Jail, not more than two years, or by fine not exceeding $500. Before any of said removals were made, we were informed, that, within a short time, articles had been secretly sent from the Prison, and sold on account of convicts, and that money, tobacco, newspapers, letters, &c., were brought into the Prison for their use. The testimony submitted to us left not the least doubt on our minds of the truth of this information; and we had as little doubt, that all this could not be done without the aid, knowledge, or gross carelessness of some of the officers. We then proceeded to make a close investigation concerning the character, capacity, and fidelity of every officer, — and we thereby came to the knowledge of the facts which led to these removals. There is very little danger of our erring in such cases. If the inspectors and warden (especially the last) do their duty faithfully and vigilantly, the characters of the subordinate officers will be known to them. There is no want of opportunities to obtain this and much other information, with a degree of certainty perfectly satisfactory to the government of the institution. It depends on their fidelity and energy, whether they will make a proper use of the knowledge after they have obtained it. If they value their offices, or their present quiet, more than the permanent interests of the institution, — if they stand in awe of the complaints and threats of inefficient or unfaithful officers, or their friends, the welfare of the Prison will be sacrificed. But such inspectors and such a warden will find that their neglect of duty and want of energy will cost them dearly. If the characters and deportment of the subordinate officers exhibit any of the defects we have mentioned, their bad examples, neglect and violation of duty will soon be felt in the department of moral and religious influence, in the idleness and insubordination of the convicts, and in pecuniary loss. All this will not long escape the notice of the executive and legislative departments of the commonwealth. Investigation will follow, and that will result in the removal and disgrace of the unfaithful inspectors and warden, who shall thus have dared not to do their duty. On this subject, we have formed our deliberate determination, that, while we are in-

spectors, we will have no officer here of whose capacity or fidelity we have a reasonable doubt, or whom we would not appoint anew to his office if he were not connected with the Prison. We know the high reputation it has, and we believe it enjoys it rightfully. No exertions have been, or will be omitted by us to maintain it. But we must be sustained by all the officers. We well know the trouble incident to these removals. We felt it the last winter, in the investigation proved to the committee to have been 'got up' by means of anonymous newspaper articles, written by dismissed officers and their friends, and by anonymous letters proved to have gone from the same sources. These originated that investigation, which continued for weeks, at a time when the Prison was never so prosperous,—never better conducted,—and when there was no other excitement in the community in regard to it, but that of pleasure at its high standing. In every way, the exercise of the duty of making removals exposes the government to much vexation. But it is a *duty*, and it must be performed conscientiously and firmly; for thereon depend the welfare and character of the institution. The power of removal rests where the law has placed it, and we hope in safe hands. The inspectors act under no influence, in such cases, but a desire to serve the institution. They have little acquaintance with the subordinate officers. Their interests or duties cannot conflict; we can have none but friendly feelings towards them. We are as desirous of having and retaining good officers here, as such persons can be of remaining here; and we sensibly feel the loss of a faithful, competent officer. There are subordinate officers in this institution, whose removal from it we should consider a most serious calamity. The exercise of the power of removal is painful, and will always be avoided, unless required by positive duty, and proof so clear as wholly to shake our confidence in the accused. The judicious and humane exercise of this power is, therefore, secured by our interest, duty, and feelings.

"It may be said, that subordinate officers should not be removed without being informed of the accusations against them, and being permitted to defend themselves. The law requires nothing of the kind, but directs immediate removal. Besides, these are not cases for *trial*, to determine the fact whether the accused officer can be legally convicted of the charges against him. The question is only, whether the inspectors and warden have or have not entire confidence in the officer; and, however a court of law might determine the question of guilt or innocence, if that confidence be shaken, the officer must be dismissed. Each of the recent removals was made for reasons of so conclusive a nature, that no examination could have restored our confidence, or raised a doubt as to the propriety of the course we pursued. And we are well satisfied, that, as a general rule, when the inspectors and warden are unanimously convinced of the necessity of a removal, it must be made forthwith, and that the causes of it should not be made known. There is no reason for making them known, unless to put the accused on trial. But if the case be so strong against the officer, that the government unanimously decide against him, a trial could not restore our confidence in him; and, of course, he would derive no benefit from it. So far as regards his reputation, it would, in many cases, materially injure him. Whatever might be the result of such a trial, it would give the accused no *right* to retain his office. No officer here has a *right* to retain his office for a moment. All hold their places during the pleasure of the appointing power;—and that tenure of office is destroyed, if the right to remove at pleasure be denied.

"There are other objections to the trial of a subordinate officer. The law supposes the charges against him to be exhibited to us by the warden, and that he is the complainant. Of course, the warden will never exhibit charges which must be investigated by us, and may be examined by the executive department of the state, unless he has strong reasons to believe them true. If, on thorough inquiry, we concur in opinion with him, and yet the accused is not removed, merely because he cannot be shown to be incapable or unfaithful by such plenary proofs as would insure his condemnation in a court of law, the warden will feel that he is not sustained, and that he has an enemy instead of a supporter in every such officer. The effect of this would be to loosen the reins of discipline, diminish the influence and power of the warden, and tempt him to overlook the offences and excuse the incapacity of officers, instead of notifying us of them promptly. It is a very serious objection, that, if the accused is not to be removed without trial, he must remain in performance of the duties of his office after we believe him unfit for it. His brother officers, and the convicts in his department, may, and probably

will know, that his conduct is under investigation; and, while that continues, he will have very little influence or power with them, and the institution will be subject to all the consequences of his want of capacity and fidelity. If, too, one officer has a right to a trial, all have; and thus we may be compelled to retain a person in office for weeks or months, while his trial is in progress, even if we believe him guilty of larceny, or any other indictable offence. Besides, the information against the accused may come from other officers, for they are required to make known to the government every thing they know or believe to be wrong. But their communications are made in confidence. They are examined with care; other proofs are sought for; and our final decision is made on a careful consideration of the whole evidence. But such information cannot be expected, if it must be spread before the accused. Officers will not freely make such disclosures, if they are thereby to incur the enmity and persecution of the accused and his friends. Again, the first information may come from several convicts, wholly separate from each other, employed in different departments, and between whom there can be no concert or communication. If this is stated to the accused, the convicts will be persuaded or terrified into a withdrawal or a contradiction of their statements, or they will be abused for having told the truth. Such things have occurred, and in this Prison.

"These are among the reasons which have led us, after much deliberation, and years of experience, to resolve in no case to inform an officer of the cause of his removal. He is told that the institution has no further need of his services,—and no more. This decision is never made on slight grounds; and with such proofs as we exact, and after such examinations as we make, before ordering a removal, nothing could restore our confidence in an officer, whom we had unanimously decided to be unfit to remain here. He would ever afterwards be a suspected man, and no such person ought to hold office here for one hour.

"We believe the legislature had these views on this subject in making every officer in this institution, from the highest to the lowest, to hold his situation during the pleasure of the appointing power.

"For fairness and discretion in the exercise of the powers of appointment and removal, the executive and the legislature must necessarily rely on the inspectors and warden. If any doubt of either be entertained, the executive can apply the remedy. Each of them holds his office during the pleasure of the governor and council. The executive may, at any moment, remove any one, or all of them, and they have no right to demand the causes of their removal. So we rule in regard to the subordinate officers; and we ask no other measure of justice for ourselves.

"It is not easy to imagine any person wronged by a procedure to which he assents. All the officers now attached to the Prison understand the tenure by which they hold their offices, and that they may be dismissed at any time, not without cause, but without being informed of it. And they are content with this arrangement. No man who is capable, and desirous of doing his duty faithfully here, will ever complain of it.

"The good effects of the removals which have been made, are very apparent. We believe the present officers to be, without exception, faithful and efficient, and in harmony with each other; that there are no ill feelings between the principal and any subordinate officers; and that they strive diligently and faithfully to enforce the laws and discipline of the institution, and are satisfied of the justice and expediency of them. The removals have caused increased vigilance, activity, and energy in every department.

"They have also had a good effect on the convicts. They know well the character of their officers, and they have seen in the recent removals sufficient evidence that, in this place, every man (officer or convict) must do his duty, or that punishment will follow.

"It is unusual to have so many removals occur in one year, and we have, therefore, thought it our duty to state the rules by which we are governed in such cases, and the reasons of them. We hope they will be approved.

The inspectors Hon. John R. Adan and Hon. Charles Wells, true and faithful men, and long tried as such, in the important and responsible duties of their office in this institution, have resigned, during the last year, and the Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jun. and Samuel Greele, Esq. have been appointed their successors.

State Prison in Rhode Island.

This is a new Prison, on the Philadelphia plan, containing 40 cells, situated on a neck of land projecting into the cove, at the head of the harbor in Providence, and is seen from the bridge, in the centre of the city, about half a mile in a westerly direction. The location is favorable. A minute description of its construction is subjoined, from the Morning Courier of Feb. 10, 1838, in which it is also stated that the time of its completion would be on or about the first of May, 1838:—

"This establishment is in a state of forwardness approximating to completion, and is to be ready for use in all the month of April. The new penal code of the state, framed expressly with reference to this system of punishments, goes into operation on the 15th of May; after which time, the Penitentiary will probably be tenanted.

"When compared with those of the larger states, our Penitentiary is projected on a small scale; but it is probably sufficiently extensive to meet the wants of our little state, and, in point of convenience, strength, and durability, is inferior to no other establishment of the kind.

"The location of this establishment could not be better than it is. It is situated on a point of land projecting a short distance into the cove, or head of the harbor, about half a mile above the bridge which unites the eastern and western sections of Providence, and, though open to full view from many parts of the city, is remote from its populous parts, and stands, as it should, solitary and alone.

"The keeper's house, which fronts the cove, presents a very handsome appearance. It is 47 feet square, built of rough stone, and covered on the outside with cement, in imitation of granite. It is two stories high, neat in its architectural design and proportions, and, in the interior, handsomely though plainly finished, and divided into the necessary apartments for the accommodation of the keeper's family and the officers attached to the Prison. Of the basement we shall speak hereafter.

"The Prison is in the rear of the keeper's house, and connected with it by means of an intermediate room, communicating with the house, the Prison, and the Prison yard, and from which the eye commands the entire range of cells. This room is designed for various uses connected with the regulations and discipline of the Prison. It is surmounted by a square tower, in which is suspended a bell of about 400 pounds weight. The Prison itself extends 90 feet from the rear of this room, and is 46 feet in width. It contains 40 cells, 20 on each side; one half the number on the ground floor, and the other half in a tier above them. The cells front on a vaulted passage 10 feet wide, open to the roof, lighted by means of windows at top, which extends through the whole length of the Prison. The only entrances to this passage-way are from the keeper's house, the Prison yard, and the cells. In case, therefore, the prisoners should ever effect an escape from the cells, this must be the only place of resort, and completely under the command of a single sentinel. The lower tier of cells are, each, 8 feet wide by 15 feet deep, and about 10 feet high. The upper tier are 8 feet wide, and 12 feet deep; 3 feet of the depth of these having been necessary to be taken for the purpose of a gallery, or passage-way, in front, extending on each side the entire length of the Prison, reached by means of granite steps, and railed with iron.

"The exterior walls of the Prison, as well as the floors, partitions, and the roofs of the cells, are composed of massive blocks of granite. Between each two tiers of these blocks is inserted a bar of iron, grooved into the rock, and secured by bolts. The cells are furnished, each, with two heavy doors of oak, strongly bolted together, and the inner door covered with a thick plate of iron. The bolt of a complicated lock, on the inner door, is inserted in a mortise cut into the granite, and another lock or bolt, on the outer door, renders 'assurance doubly sure.' The exterior walls of the Prison are 18 inches in thickness; the interior walls of the cells are 14 inches; and the partitions between the cells, 12 inches; and each block of granite is of the entire thickness of the wall or partition.

"The Prison yard is about 240 feet in length, and 140 in breadth, and enclosed

within a thick wall of stone, supported by columns or pilasters of the same material, projecting from the wall, on the outside, and incorporated with it. The Penitentiary being designed for solitary imprisonment, this yard is intended for the purpose of giving the prisoners, occasionally, air and exercise.

"The interior arrangements connected with the Prison are extremely simple and efficient. A conduit, or series of cast-iron pipes, runs through all the cells, and makes its way out, under ground. In each cell, there is a communication with this conduit, and a sink, which, at pleasure, may be filled with fresh water from above, in order to be discharged into the conduit, to cleanse and purify it. By means of an aperture in the interior wall, a pipe enters each cell, near the door, by which means a supply of pure fresh water is to be constantly at hand; and copper pipes from the furnace also traverse the entire range of cells, and by which means the proper temperature may at all times be kept up. The granite floors are overlaid with an additional flooring of yellow (southern) pine. Each cell is lighted by means of a small window at the top, in the outer wall of the Prison, and is to be furnished with a Bible.

"The cooking apparatus for the establishment is not yet completed. It will be arranged in one of the basement rooms of the keeper's house. The apparatus for warming the Prison has been completed, and is now in use. It consists of a furnace or furnaces, erected in a basement room of the keeper's house, from which copper pipes extend through every part of the Prison, for the conveyance of hot water, from which the heat is evolved in its passage. This apparatus is constructed on the modern, and most approved plan, and is the cheapest, safest, and best, for such a purpose, which has ever been devised.

"A large brick furnace is erected for the burning of anthracite coal. Series of copper pipes from the furnace traverse the apartments to be warmed, and return to the furnace, where both ends communicate with each other. These pipes are filled with water, and rendered perfectly tight. By a well-known law of natural philosophy, as the water becomes heated in one part, its density and gravity are diminished, and it ascends, forcing in its passage the colder portion into contact with the heat of the furnace. In its passage it parts with its caloric, becomes itself cool, and descends again to the reservoir. Thus a constant circulation is kept up, with little or no evaporation; and experience has proved, during the coldest weather of this season, that, by this simple process, the remotest cell in the Prison may be rendered uncomfortably warm.

"We have chosen a gloomy subject for a lengthy article. Nevertheless, it is one of interest. One can hardly visit such a place without being struck with disagreeable sensations, on the reflection that human depravity renders such an array of walls, bolts, bars, and sentries, and such a rigorous system of discipline necessary, to punish some, to deter others from crime, and to secure society against their depredations. But so it is; and while Philanthropy laments the facts, Justice compels her to acknowledge the necessity. But even Philanthropy reaps a melancholy consolation from the reflection. The Penitentiary system has materially reduced the scale of capital punishments. After the 15th of May, only murder and treason will be absolutely punishable with death, in this state; or arson with death or imprisonment, at the discretion of the Supreme Court. — In another point, Philanthropy will gain much. Our system of punishment has been extremely lax and corrupt. The hardened wretch, and the novitiate in crime, have been huddled promiscuously together in one Prison, perhaps in one loathsome apartment, and indulged with free intercourse with each other, as well as with those from without. This mode, instead of promoting reformation, and diminishing the catalogue of crime, has converted our County Prisons into schools of vice. The abandoned villain has been, if possible, more fully confirmed in his wicked course, the novitiate has advanced to higher degrees in crime, and, with but too few exceptions, both have come out with keener appetites and increased ability to prosecute their work of iniquity.

"It is to be hoped that our State Penitentiary may produce a far different result. Its very appearance is sufficient to strike terror to the heart of him who has not lost the power to feel; and if, to be shut out from all communication with his fellow-man, and to be left, with the recollection of his crimes, to commune only with God and his own conscience, will not lead to reflections that will end with the reformation of the culprit. his case may well be considered hopeless.

"By a law of the general assembly. passed at its late session, a County Prison, or House of Detention, is to be erected without the Prison wall, and adjoining the

keeper's house; and the attic story of the keeper's house, a spacious and extremely pleasant apartment, is to be fitted up for a debtor's Prison; and, though last, by no means the least, that loathsome public nuisance, the Providence County Jail, is to be abandoned and sold — a measure which should have been adopted years ago, instead of permitting that detestable establishment to stand, as it has, a filthy monument of public disgrace.

State Prison at Wethersfield, Connecticut.

Number of Prisoners in 1838, 190; average number for the last 9 years, 191; average number for the last 5 years, 198; showing a diminution in the number of prisoners.

Number of Commitments in 1837 and 1838, 57; average number of commitments for the last 10 years, 61; showing a diminution in the number of commitments.

Number of Recommitments in 1837 and 1838, 6.

Number of Deaths in 1837 and 1838, 4, or 1 in 49; average number of deaths in 10 years preceding the last, 3, or 1 in 61; showing a bill of mortality less favorable for the last than for the 10 preceding years, although the present is a favorable bill of mortality.

Number of Escapes, none; and never any.

Number of Females, 12; in 1837, 11; in 1836, 17; in 1835, 19; showing a pleasing diminution.

Number of Insane, 8, of whom 3 do no labor, and the other 5 do some slight work in the shops or yard. How greatly is an Asylum for the Insane Poor needed in Connecticut!

Number of Colored People, 49, of whom 2 are females; colored, in 1837, 42, of whom 2 were females; in 1836, 48; in 1835, 50, of whom 6 were females.

"The number of blacks," says the warden in his last report, "is ten or twelve times greater than is the proportion of the black to the white population of the state."

Earnings above Expenses, $5,015 02; in 1837, $7,438 94; in 1836, $6,505 49; in 1835, $5,268 83; in 1834, $4,758 87; in 1833,* $1,508 44; in 1832, $8,713 53; in 1831, $7,824 02; in 1830, $5,068 94; in 1829, $3,229 41; in 1828, $1,017 16. Total earnings of this institution, above all expenses, $56,348 65.† Balance in favor of the Prison, after paying every expense of its erection, support, and management, $10,746 47.

Moral and Religious Instruction, by a resident chaplain; by public worship, in the chapel, on the Sabbath, (there is no Sabbath

---

* This year the Prison went out of the hands of the Pilsburys, and there was a loss, for 2 months and 6 days, of $768 78. With this exception, unbroken gain.

† These profits are accounted for as follows: —

Balance cash paid into the treasury of the state, at different times,	$15,651 81
Paid for new Prison erected in 1835,	3,320 91
Paid for new buildings, &c. erected in 1837,	6,306 19
Property on hand, March 31, 1838,	16,010 69
Due on notes,	5,653 66
Due on book,	9,304 05
Cash on hand,	101 34
	$56,348 65

school;) by morning and evening prayers, every day in the week; by the Bible in every cell; by frequent personal conversation with the convicts at their cell doors; and by the visits of the chaplain to the sick in the hospital.

No clean Suit of Clothes is furnished for the Sabbath, although the convicts have earned more than enough, above all expenses, to pay for the Prison and its support. We cannot doubt that this is wrong; and we think, beyond all controversy, that there should be a clean suit of clothes for the Sabbath.

Punishments. — The warden says, in his last report, that "coercive measures have seldom been necessary to secure, on the part of the convicts, *obedience, industry, silence,* and a strict compliance with the rules of the establishment." — *Page* 6.

Some remarks of the chaplain, in his last report, in favor of *Temperance*, are worthy to be printed in letters of gold. They are these: —

"It is curious to observe what strong terms of reprobation convicts, once lovers of rum, often, when sober, and in solitude, heap on rum-sellers. Even the worst drunkards, after having been a few weeks in Prison, often seem happy in the thought that they are entirely cut off from the use of ardent spirits. They say, they had rather spend their lives in Prison, than to have their liberty, and be such slaves to intemperance as they have been. They seem to rejoice as sincerely as any class of men to hear of the prevalence of temperance principles. Happy will be the day, and comparatively few the inmates of Prisons, when all dealers in ardent spirits shall have ceased from their traffic, and devoted their time and talents to some useful employment."

Encouragement is also found, in the chaplain's last report, in regard to *Discharged Convicts*, viz.,

"Favorable intelligence respecting some who left here in former years, continues to be received; and encouragement to labor for the spiritual good of the vilest outcast from society is gathered from the experience of the past, and the precious promises of truth."

State Prison at Auburn, N. Y.

Average Number of Prisoners in 1837, 678; average number for 10 years, 641; showing an increase in the number of prisoners.

Number of Commitments in 1837, 257; average number of commitments in 10 years, 187; showing an increase in the number of commitments.

Number of Recommitments in 1837, 19; average number of recommitments in the last 10 years, 12; showing an increase of the number of reconvictions. Besides, there have been 2 for a third time, and 1 for a fourth. Whole number of recommitments in 20 years, 189; whole number of discharges, other than by death, 2,361; making the recommitments 1 in 12½, nearly.

Number of Deaths in 1837, 19, out of 678 prisoners; average number of deaths in 10 years, 12, out of 641 prisoners; showing less health, and more mortality, than the average for a course of years.

Number of Escapes in 1837, 1; whole number of escapes in 10 years, 2; showing less than the average security.

Number of Females committed in 1837, 15; average number of

females committed in the last 10 years, $8\frac{8}{10}$; showing an increase in the number of females committed.

Number of Insane, unknown.

Number of Colored Persons committed in 1837, 30; average number of colored persons committed in 10 years, 22; showing an increase of the number of colored persons committed.

Expenses above Earnings.—The accounts are mixed, for ordinary expenses and improvements. It is certain, however, that $25,000 were drawn from the state treasury, and it does not appear from the warden's accounts, so far as we can understand them, that more than $5,397 73 of this amount was paid for improvements.

Removal of Officers.—The agent, Mr. Garrow, has been removed, and Capt. Elam Lynds, under whom the improved discipline was first introduced, has been reappointed.

Improvements in the Establishment.—A great improvement is making by an extension of the yard wall westward, to include a space twice as large as the present yard. When the yard is thus extended, it is proposed to take down the old, and erect new shops. These improvements being made, the institution will appear to much greater advantage than it ever has done, even if the discipline is the same. For many years, the space has been too narrow for the employment of 600 men.

Moral and Religious Instruction.—This is by a resident chaplain; by public worship in the chapel, on the Sabbath; by the Sabbath school; by evening prayers, in the area, after the convicts are locked up in their cells; by imploring the Divine blessing, in the common hall, after the convicts are assembled for their meals; by personal conversation between the chaplain and the prisoners, at their cell doors, on the afternoon of the Lord's day; by the Bible in every cell.

A Suit of Clothes suitable for the Sabbath.—There is none.

On the whole, the report from the Auburn Prison in Jan. 1838, is the most unfavorable received for many years.

State Prison at Sing Sing, N. Y.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 753; average number for the last 6 years, (extending as far back as the time when the Prison was finished and fully occupied,) 814; showing a very considerable diminution in the number of prisoners. The Prison contains 1000 cells, and, on the 30th of Sept. 1831, the inspectors reported to the governor, that the number of convicts at one time, during the year then past, had exceeded 1000; and that it might be fairly estimated, that the number would not fall short, in the course of the following year, of 1200. We see, then, how very pleasantly these painful apprehensions have been dispelled, and how great cause of gratitude is found in the fact, that the number, instead of increasing to 1200, has diminished to 753.

Number of Commitments in 1837, 261; number reported in 1832, 289; number reported in 11 months of the year preceding, 338.

Since that period, the average number has diminished to 237, even below the number for the last year.

Number of Pardons in 1837, 31; average number for 6 years, 41; showing that the diminution in the number of prisoners does not arise from an increase in the number of pardons.

Number of Deaths in 1837, 20, out of an average of 753 prisoners, or 1 in 37; average number of deaths for 6 years, 22; average number of prisoners for the same time, 814, or 1 in 37; showing that the health of the institution has remained stationary for 6 years. This is about 1 per cent. less favorable than the average of all the Prisons on the Auburn plan. It should be remarked, however, that of the 20 deaths, *last year*, SIX DIED OF JAIL FEVER, of which they were sick when removed from the Prison at Bellevue, in the city of New York. If these cases be deducted from 20, the whole number of deaths, the bill of mortality for the last year will be about 2 per cent., which is the average mortality for a course of years, of the reformed Prisons on the Auburn plan.

Number of Escapes, 2; number of escapes in 6 years, 5.

Number of Females, 30. These have all been removed from a miserable condition in the Prison at Bellevue, in the city of New York, during the last year. On this subject, the inspectors remark, in their last report to the legislature, that,

"During the last season, the unwillingness to keep the state female convicts at Bellevue having been so distinctly manifested, a part of the Prison intended for male convicts was separated by temporary partitions, and prepared for their reception, in case it should be necessary to remove them. In the course of the past summer, it was deemed expedient to remove them, and on the 10th of August, 1837, the state female convicts were removed from Bellevue, and placed in this Prison.

"This change, the inspectors believe, will be of great service to the pecuniary interest of this Prison, and of still more importance to the moral condition of the female convicts, now the inmates of this institution. They were removed from Bellevue, where they were kept without any regularity of discipline, all, of all ages and conditions, associating together, the vicious instructing the less vicious in crime, until it had become a place of confinement only, in which there was no reasonable hope of improvement.

"They are now placed in this Prison, where a regular system of discipline is employed, silence observed, and constant labor required. This system of discipline keeps them in a quiet and peaceable condition; and their earnings, we believe, will be sufficient to pay the expenses of keeping them.

"The great difference between their conduct before removal and since, induces us to hope, that all the advantages anticipated by a Prison for their confinement may be realized." — *Page* 5.

Insane, none.

Colored Persons, about 1 to 5 of the whole number. This is a general average, according to the statement of the warden.

Earnings above Expenses for general support, including salary of the officers, $17,760 17. Earnings above all expenses, including building materials for male and female Prisons, $4,046 67; support of female prisoners at Bellevue, $3,622 28; and transportation of prisoners to sheriffs, $3,431 50. Earnings above all expenses here named, and general support, including salary of the officers, $6,654 62.

During the past year, the agent, Robert Wiltsie, Esq., has paid into the state treasury $10,000, which, with the several sums standing to

the credit of the Prison, on the books of the comptroller, for work done for the new state offices at Albany, make $50,719 90. The agent had, also, cash on hand amounting to $8,563 07; making "$59,282 97, being the whole amount of the available surplus funds" of the Prison. — *Pages* 11 *and* 12 *of Inspectors' Report for Jan.* 1838.

Moral and Religious Instruction, by a resident chaplain; by public worship, Sabbath morning, in the chapel, for the men; and by another service for the women, on another part of the day; by evening prayers, in the area in front of the cells, after the convicts are locked up; by frequent visits, and personal conversation between the chaplain and the prisoners, at the cell door; by a religious service, every morning and evening, in the hospital, as well as frequent conversation with the sick and dying. The Sabbath school, which was discontinued some years since, has not been resumed.

New Penitentiary in New Jersey.

Number of Prisoners, Sept. 30, 1837, 141; number of prisoners, Oct. 1, 1836, 113; in 1830, 109; in 1829, 90; in 1828, 87; in 1827, 67: showing a great increase in the number of prisoners.

Number of Commitments in 1837, 63; almost as many committed in 1837 as the whole number in Prison in 1827.

Number of Recommitments in 1837, unknown.

Number of Deaths in 14 months preceding Sept. 30, 1837, 1. This death occurred before the convicts were removed from the old Prison. After their removal from the old Prison, till the time of making the annual report, there was no death in the new Prison; showing very uncommon health.

Number of Escapes, none.

Number of Females, 5.

Number of Colored People, 49, more than one third of the whole.

Earnings above Expenses, $1,741 41.

Improvement in Buildings. — The inspectors ask for $4,000 to finish and furnish this new Penitentiary. Between $100,000 and $200,000, we believe, have been expended on it, for the accommodation of about 200 convicts. We believe the sum expended is about $200,000.

Moral and Religious Instruction. — The place of instruction is the solitary cell. There is no chapel; there is no chaplain; but dependence is placed on the clergy of the vicinity for voluntary and gratuitous services, which are said by the warden to be performed almost every Sabbath. Some Friends, also, living in the vicinity, occasionally visit and converse with the prisoners, in their cells; and the esteemed keeper spends much of his time in this way, on the Sabbath, with great pleasure to himself, and, he thinks, not without a favorable effect upon the minds of the convicts. The Bible and religious books are also furnished to the convicts, under the careful supervision of the warden; and he thinks much good results from the reading of them.

A Suit of Clothes appropriate for the Sabbath. — This is, perhaps,

not of so much consequence, in a Prison on the plan of solitary confinement; because the prisoners are never assembled in the presence of any body, and perhaps they can bear to wear the same suit of clothes; but we think, even in a solitary Prison, they should be furnished with a change of clothes entirely on the Sabbath, to distinguish the day from other days in the week, and help them to mark the time.

The following letter from L. Q. C. Elmer, Esq., will be read with interest: —

"TRENTON, N. J., *May* 21, 1838.

"Dear sir,

"Having been providentially at our Penitentiary yesterday, Mr. Yard, the keeper, put into my hands your letter to him of the 26th inst., and requested me to pay some attention to the objects of your inquiries, and communicate to you the result.

"The day was spent most pleasantly, and, I trust, profitably. Being desirous of forming the best judgment I could in regard not only to the particular management of that institution, but also to the plan of confinement usually called the Pennsylvania plan, I pursued the method of going into the cells indiscriminately, generally without being referred to particular cases, and sitting down familiarly with the prisoners, entering into conversation with them, and engaging in religious exercises. The cells were entirely comfortable, well ventilated, and free from any disagreeable smell. In one instance, I noticed that the privy was uncovered, but there was no smell from it. The prisoners say there is never any smell, except a little when the water is drawn off, and when they are neglected, as has happened once or twice. One or two cells were uncomfortably damp, owing to some local defects on the roof; the other cells were dry. Those on the south side of the ranges are warm and light, as the sun shines on them full; but some complaint was made that occasionally, in summer, when there is no wind, they are warm and close. On the north sides, they are cooler and more gloomy; the physician thinks, not so favorable to health.

"All the prisoners professed to be ignorant of the occupants of adjoining cells. I do not believe, however, that they are in reality so ignorant as they pretend. There are various methods in which they can have a partial communication — not so far, however, as to be very troublesome or in any wise dangerous. Mr. Yard thinks that there are palpable defects in the construction, which could be greatly remedied in another structure; indeed, the last constructed range of cells is improved in many respects.

"There was preaching in one of the ranges in the afternoon. The preacher had his stand at the head of the range, near the entrance into it. The doors were all opened about six inches, — I mean the outside doors of the cells, which are light, — the inner door remaining closed, there being an aperture in it, say 6 to 9 inches square. All the doors open so that the opening was towards the preacher. No prisoner could see or be seen by others or the preacher. The ordinary tone of voice was used, there being a most perfect echo, so that the last word of a sentence came back, each syllable as distinctly pronounced as if an individual at the other end of the range had repeated it. A loud voice is not so well heard as a low one. During the service, I walked down the avenue, with muffled feet, both up stairs and down, and found listening ears at almost every aperture. There are about 90 cells in the range. At the farthest end of the wing, I heard the preacher quite as distinctly as when I stood by his side, and I think rather more so. The singing was very striking, and is particularly agreeable to the prisoners. In one familiar hymn, at the request of Mr. Yard, many of them joined. After the service, I went into a considerable number of cells, and have not the least doubt that the gratification which was generally expressed was real. All were evidently softened, and rendered more willing to listen to serious conversation. Some complained that they found difficulty in keeping up with the preacher, and often lost a word or sentence. Not being able to see him, and obliged to hear by keeping their heads at the aperture, I do not doubt that it requires very close attention; so that the ignorant or careless often lose a great deal.

"I consider it a great blessing, that such a man as Mr. Yard, who is a pious Methodist, and has peculiar qualities for his office, is at the head of the institution.

Without any chaplain, or other provision for moral and religious instruction, in the hands of an irreligious or careless man, it would be a dreadful place. As it now is, the moral and religious influence is most excellent. The prisoners are well supplied with good books, and evidently read them. Those unable to read are instructed by Mr. Yard, or his son, a youth of 13 or 14, or some of the keepers, three or four of whom are pious men. With one voice, the inmates unite in bearing testimony to the humanity and propriety of their treatment, and to the superiority of this mode of imprisonment in bringing them to reflection, and leading them to a change of feelings and views. Many said they liked the old Prison best on account of their social intercourse; but admitted that its tendency was to harden them. I found all apparently grateful for sympathy and religious conversation and prayer, and several of whose unfeigned piety I could not doubt. There is, however, I fear, hypocrisy and self-delusion.

"All my inquiries induced me to fear that the health of the prisoners is injuriously affected, and, in some instances, their minds. Their training, too, and confinement to a small room, tend to unfit them for the business of life when discharged. Our judges, in many cases, give most unreasonably severe sentences, forgetting that half the time in the present Prison is as great a punishment as the whole term in the old. Three years, in all first offences not peculiarly aggravated, is long enough; and I think none should be sent for a shorter period than one year. Unfortunately our law allows of sentences for any time exceeding six months, and the county judges send the prisoners here to get rid of the trouble and expense of them at home.

"Of the Auburn and Wethersfield system of imprisonment, I have no personal knowledge. All the plans, however, it is plain, are liable to great abuses. They have, too, their peculiar advantages and disadvantages. I should suppose that our plan admits of the mildest treatment, and is most likely to reform the criminal; while the other is much the cheapest, is perhaps but little behind in its moral effect, and is better for the health of the body and mind, and to render the prisoner fit for the active business of life.

"I am anxious to visit some of the institutions of New England, where I have never been; and propose, if Providence permits, to visit Boston the ensuing summer, and may, perhaps, have the pleasure of an interview with you. It will always afford me great pleasure to aid you in the benevolent work in which you are engaged. My address is, 'Bridgeton, New Jersey.'

"Very truly, your friend,
"LUCIUS Q. C. ELMER."

New Penitentiary in Philadelphia.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 387; number at the close of the last year, 385; average number for 9 years, 167; showing an increase in the number of prisoners; but in this case, it should not be considered as evidence of an increase of crime, because the convicts were not all removed, at once, from the old Prison to the new, as they have been generally in other states; but some remained in the old Walnut Street Prison, to fulfil their sentences, while the new Penitentiary received from the courts, annually, as it was prepared for their accommodation. After this, (the old Walnut Street Prison being demolished,) we shall be better able to judge of the increase or diminution of crime from the number of prisoners.

Number of Commitments in 1837, 161; in 1836, 143; in 1835, 199: of the last, however, 69 were removed from the Walnut Street Prison; leaving but 130 received by commitment to this Penitentiary directly from the courts, in 1835. Number committed in 1834, 118; in 1833, 77; in 1832, 34; in 1831, 50; in 1830, 49; in 1829, 9. Omitting the first year, when 9 only were received, the average number received annually, in the last 8 years, has been 104; the

number received in 1837, 161; showing a large increase in the number of commitments to this Penitentiary last year, above the average for the last 8 years.

The conclusion drawn from these facts, that the Pennsylvania system of Prison discipline has not had the effect in preventing crime, and diminishing the number of commitments, which its early friends anticipated and predicted, cannot be removed by saying that more are sent to the new Penitentiary than formerly, but fewer are sent to the County Prison. The fact is directly opposite. The number sent to the County Prison is immense, and greatly increased since the new Penitentiary was established. In 4 years, from 1826 to 1829 inclusive, the average number annually committed to the County Prison was 3,624: for the 6 years since, (excepting the year 1835, for which we have not the returns,) the average number of commitments annually to the County Prison, has been 4,232; making a difference of 608, annually, against the years since the new Penitentiary went into operation.

Number of Recommitments. — A committee of the legislature, in their report of Feb. 5, 1838, say, "Of the whole number, 387," (i. e. in Prison at the time of their visit,) "34 had been in the Penitentiary before." In the Baltimore Penitentiary, May 25, 1837, out of 399, the whole number of prisoners, 30 had been there a 2d, 3d, or 4th time. The proportion is about the same in both. Now, of the Baltimore Penitentiary, a great advocate of the Pennsylvania system says, "It is remarkable for nothing more than for the profit arising from its manufactures;" and, again, he says, "I am of opinion that imprisonment in the Maryland Penitentiary is very far from having any tendency to diminish crime." If this be so, what would be the inference, from a comparison of the recommitments, concerning the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia? — Number of recommitments in 1837, 19; making 41 out of 420, the whole number discharged and pardoned; giving nearly one tenth of all the discharged and pardoned as recommitted.

Recommitted in 1837, 19; in 1836, 6; in 1835, 13; in 1834, 3; total in 4 years, 41, out of 420, the whole number discharged and pardoned; or of all discharged 1 in $10\frac{1}{4}$ recommitted. At Auburn, of all discharged, 1 in $12\frac{1}{2}$ recommitted for a period of 20 years. This shows that the recommitments are less favorable, as evidence of the reformatory character of the system, than at Auburn.

Number of Deaths in 1837, 17, out of an average of 387 prisoners.

1837;	average	number	of	prisoners,	386;	deaths,	17;	per	cent.,	4.3;
1836;	"	"	"	"	360;	"	12;	"	"	3.3;
1835;	"	"	"	"	266;	"	7;	"	"	2.6;
1834;	"	"	"	"	183;	"	5;	"	"	2.7;
1833;	"	"	"	"	123;	"	1;	"	"	.8;
1832;	"	"	"	"	91;	"	4;	"	"	4.4;
1831;	"	"	"	"	67;	"	4;	"	"	6. ;
1830;	"	"	"	"	31;	"	1;	"	"	3. ;

showing a regularly-increasing bill of mortality for the last 3 years, and that the deaths for the whole term have been 1 out of 29 prisoners,

or about 3½ per cent. This is a loss of 3 lives, annually, in every 200 prisoners, over and above the loss by death in Prisons on the Auburn plan; or destroying, by the slow process of the system, at least 5 more lives than ought to have been destroyed in that institution the last year. The physician goes into a labored examination of the Prison and hospital records, to show that the colored, and not the white prisoners, were most liable to die under this system — as though this would atone for the evil; and the inspectors say, "*A majority of those who died were in a diseased state of body when admitted,*" and "refer to the report of the physician on this and other points connected with the diseases of the institution;" while the physician, in the report referred to, says that 9 out of the 17 (i. e. a majority) who died were in good health when admitted. We have quoted from the inspectors' report, page 4, as above; and we here subjoin the tables from the physician's report, showing that the physician says a majority of those who died were in good health when admitted, while the inspectors say a majority of those who died were in a diseased state of body when admitted, and refer to the physician's statement to prove the truth of their declaration.

The following are the tables from the Physician's Report: —

White Prisoners.

No. of Pris.	Diseases.	Causes of Diseases.	State of Health on Admission.	Length of Imprisonment at Time of Decease.
666.	Consumption.	Syphilis and scrofula.	Imperfect.	0 y. 2 mo. 23 d.
608.	Consumption.	Syphilis.	Imperfect.	8 mo. 1 d.
592.	Consumption.	From the army; then old inmate of W. St. Pris.	Good.	11 mo. 11 d.
464.	Brain fever.	Scrofula and disorganized lungs.	Good.	1 y. 8 mo. 9 d.
241.	Syphilis.	Syphilis; predisposition to apoplexy.	Rec'd. good, but syphilitic and apoplectic.	5 y. 4 mo. 8 d.
705.	Consumption.	Syphilis; disorganized lungs.	Very imperfect from spitting of blood and syphilis.	10 mo. 17 d.
660.	Consumption.	Disorganized lungs.	Good.	1 y. 1 mo. 29 d.

Colored Prisoners.

631.	Congestion of lungs.	Suffo. fr. scrof. extending from glands of neck to those of chain in chest.	Good.	6 mo. 14 d.
612.	Chronic inflammation of lungs.	Influenza and scrofula.	Good.	1 y. 7 mo. 29 d.
416.	Typhus fever.	Debility and idiocy.	Idiot; permanent lameness right leg & thigh.	1 y. 9 mo. 6 d.
132.	Chronic inflammation of lungs.	Influenza.	Good, except febrile.	4 y. 8 mo. 25 d.
478.	Remittent fever.	Unknown.	Good.	1 y. 7 mo. 26 d.
596.	Scrofula of the bones & glands.	Congenital scrofula, and ulceration of stomach.	Affected with disease of which he died.	1 y. 5 mo. 7 d.
425.	Chronic inflammation of lungs.	Disorganized lungs.	Good.	1 y. 9 mo. 12 d.
32.	Consumption.	Disorganized lungs.	Good.	7 y. 0 mo. 17 d.
88.	Chronic inflammation of lungs.	Suffo. from scrofula in glands of the chest.	Good.	6 y. 0 mo. 12 d.
601.	Chronic inflammation of lungs.	Disorganized lungs.	Imperfect from syphilis.	1 y. 4 mo. 6 d.

By examining the above table, it may be seen whether "a majority of those who died were in a diseased state of body when admitted."

Effects of the System of Solitary Confinement Day and Night on the Mind. — There is another medical table referred to by the physician, but not published, containing important information. The physician says, in his report, page 12, "The 14 cases of dementia, reported in the medical table, are referable to this cause," (that is, masturbation.) "These cases of dementia have all been discharged cured, except one, only relieved, and another, yet on the list." The inspectors say, in their report, page 6, "Cases of dementia, the effect of vicious conduct, occur every year; but they usually yield to medical remedies." This extraordinary fact the inspectors never before communicated to the public; and now, in the same paragraph in which they make the above particular acknowledgment in regard to dementia, one of the most hopeless forms of insanity, according to the common use of language, they say, "The experience of another year enables us to state that no instance of insanity has occurred in this institution, which has been produced by solitary confinement operating injuriously on the mind."

So extraordinary is the Ninth Report of the New Penitentiary in Philadelphia, both in regard to dementia, its cause and cure; and disorganized lungs, causing death; that the following letter was addressed to Dr. Woodward of the Insane Hospital at Worcester, and the same in substance to Dr. Bell of the McLean Asylum at Charlestown, Mass., and Dr. Rockwell of the Insane Asylum in Brattleboro', Vt. A copy of the letter and their answer is subjoined.

Copy of a Letter of Inquiry to Dr. Woodward.

"BOSTON, *April* 6, 1838.

"My dear sir,

"At the close of tables contained in the Ninth Report of the New Penitentiary in Philadelphia, the cases of death, diseases, and causes of disease, during the last year, the deaths being 17, out of 387 prisoners, or more than four per cent., I find the following remarks. (I suppose you understand the system to be solitary confinement day and night.)

"'This table presents, with two exceptions, cases of disease of incurable character. 7 of them, with 5 of 7 of the former table, are cases of disorganized lungs,' (i. e. 12 out of 17,) 'adhesions, effusions, enlargements, consolidations, tubercles, and abscesses — the fruit of intemperance, scrofula, syphilis, and *mst.*' (supposed to mean masturbation.) 'The effects of this last-mentioned cause are presented in an annexed table, showing that two thirds of its influence is on the colored prisoners, and that the 14 cases of dementia reported in the medical table are referable to this cause. These cases of dementia have all been discharged cured, except one, only relieved, and another, yet on the list.'

"I have two or three questions to propose to you on these statements and remarks, and I shall be greatly obliged to you for your reply.

"1st. Is not this an unusual proportion of cases of incurably disorganized lungs? (i. e. of all the deaths, 12 out of 17.) And ought not the inquiry to be raised, whether the human lungs are so constituted that they can breathe the air of a solitary cell, day and night, for a course of years, shut out from the rays of the sun, and deprived of the open and fresh air of heaven, during the whole time, without producing an unusual proportion of deaths from incurably disorganized lungs?

"2d. Under your observation in Prisons and Hospitals not conducted on the system of solitary confinement day and night, have you noticed so many deaths, in proportion to the whole number of persons? or such a proportion of the whole number of deaths from disorganized lungs?

"3d. Have you ever known, in any other Prison, so many cases of *dementia*, in proportion to the whole number of prisoners? What is dementia? Is it so easily and generally cured? Is there any thing in solitary confinement day and night calculated to produce dementia? After it is cured, (if ever,) should you expect the solitary cell of a Prison would cause a relapse, if the patient was returned to it?

"4th. Would dementia caused by masturbation be among the most incurable cases of insanity known in Insane Hospitals? Is it the natural tendency of the solitary cell or the lodge-room, under your observation, to produce and increase both masturbation and dementia, the cause and the effect above described?

"I ask these questions, for the public good, of one who has had much experience, both in an Insane Hospital and a Prison. If you will have the goodness to answer them, you will much oblige

"Your sincere friend and obedient servant."

Dr. Woodward's Letter in Reply.

"WORCESTER, *April* 7, 1838.

"Dear sir,

"I received your letter of the 6th inst., and seat myself immediately to reply.

"According to my experience, the deaths in Prisons and Hospitals for the Insane are, in a great proportion of instances, from consumption and marasmus. During my connection of six years with the Connecticut State Prison, a large proportion of the deaths were from these diseases; and examinations after death showed, in almost all the cases, extensive glandular and tubercular disease of the lungs, stomach, intestines, mesentery, and other important internal viscera. In an extensive practice of *thirty years*, I think I may say with great safety, that I saw more cases of dyspepsia in that Prison, than I have seen elsewhere in all my lifetime. This I *then* attributed to the coarse, and, as I thought, insufficient nutrition, mainly: my opinion is now the same. There are, however, many other causes which tend to the same or similar results; such as damp rooms, contaminated atmosphere, insufficient exercise, and that depression and gloom which result from solitary confinement. There are also causes to which both the criminal and insane are obnoxious, previous to confinement, which tend to produce a state of the physical system which predisposes to diseases of this character; such as cold, irregularity as to diet, sleep, &c., great exposures and excitement of the feelings, intemperance, and the like.

"I have not seen the reports of the Prisons in this country for some years past, and am not able to say what is the average per cent. of deaths; nor have I information respecting the Prison to which you allude, upon which I can form a judgment of the origin of the cases of diseases of the lungs which are reported to have proved fatal in the course of the last year. In more or less of the cases, the cause of the disease may have been operating before confinement. Of this it is necessary to know something before an opinion can be hazarded of the healthiness or unhealthiness of the place of their last residence. In the course of the winter, we have had one death from mortification of frozen feet; we had one last year; and another man has lost a part of all his toes from the same cause. If these facts were stated without qualification or explanation, the inference would every where be made, that we were cruelly negligent as to warmth in our Hospital. But in truth, all these people came into the Hospital in this condition; one lived two days only, one lingered two weeks, before death; and the third (and, I might add, a fourth) recovered; which will give a very different view of the case.

"There is no question that exercise in the open air is most conducive to health; that, in all places of confinement and congregated labor, too little regard is had to ventilation. In the Prison named in your letter, unless the greatest care be taken, the air will be likely to become bad, and of course unwholesome, and unfit to sustain animal life in vigor and healthfulness.

"As respects *dementia*, there must be some mistake, or they do not use the term in that Prison in the same signification as we do in our reports.—In the first place, the number must be very great in proportion for a Prison; in the second place, the proportion of recoveries is entirely unparalleled in the best-regulated Insane Hospitals. If I recollect rightly, during the six years that I had the med-

ical care of the Connecticut State Prison, not one case of dementia took place; and two or three only were brought in from the old Prison, and they were incurable. During the five years that I have had the superintendence of this Hospital, not half a dozen cases have become demented out of 740 insane; the number brought in has exceeded 100; the proportion recovered does not exceed *five per cent.* If, in fact, by the system of discipline pursued in that Prison, so large a proportion lose the mind even temporarily, it does not speak well for the system. This condition into which the mind is thrown, be it real dementia, or something resembling it, must, as far as I know, be peculiar to that Prison; and, if it is the result of its peculiarities, shows a real defect in that system before unknown to me.

"Dementia is commonly the result of insanity. If these individuals were insane when sentenced to the Prison, then certainly they were unjustly sentenced to punishment. If they became insane after they were committed, it is surprising that they should have become demented, and then be cured, in a proportion beyond the success of most institutions with the recent insane. There is a mystery in this part of the report that needs some explanation; or we must infer that the mind, under that system of discipline, sinks into a state of dementia from want of activity alone, from which it recovers on being removed from the confinement and seclusion of the cell, to the hospital of the Prison.

"There can be no doubt that the mind, in perpetual solitude, is more likely to become fatuous; and the opportunities to practise the secret vice alluded to in your letter are great; but they are sufficient, in all Prisons, to afford ample time to practise a vice which, more than any other cause, tends to bring the mind directly to a state of dementia. Total abstinence from the practice is the only remedy for this form of disease; and this can only be effected by moral means, with such aid as medicine may render to repair the health, destroyed by its ravages. Dementia from this cause, in my experience, has generally proved incurable, principally because moral influence is unavailing in effecting a suspension of the cause. If, however, the cause is suspended, perhaps as great, and even a greater, number recover from an apparently hopeless state, as from any other cause. The difficulty consists in impressing the importance of total abstinence from the practice on the mind of one in so imbecile a state.

"Of the influence of the system of discipline adopted at the Philadelphia Penitentiary upon health, mental activity, and moral improvement, I know little. Facts, faithfully reported, must ultimately settle the question whether it is the best or not. The very intelligent French commissioners who visited all our Prisons, seem to have decided in its favor. Other intelligent gentlemen, who have devoted much attention to the subject, and who have a full knowledge of all the best Prisons in the country, have expressed to me their conviction of its superiority over others. The Auburn system, in the states of New York, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, has been eminently successful; so much so, that I think it will require many facts and much time to change public opinion. If there is a rivalship between the two, it may tend to bring about that perfection in each, which will enable us to decide which has the preference.

"You will see that I have been very desultory in my reply to your inquiries. If it answers, in any measure, your design in making them, I shall be satisfied.

"Yours truly and respectfully,

"S. B. WOODWARD."

Dr. Bell's Letter in Reply.

"McLean Asylum, 25th *April*, 1838.

"My dear sir,

"I have given the subject of your esteemed favor of the 7th inst. such attention as my continual engagements have permitted.

"With regard to the first branch of your inquiry, that is, whether the proportion of fatal pulmonary diseases, in the Prison referred to, is not unusual, I can hardly pretend to give any thing beyond impressions, having never made any investigation in relation to the common ratio of mortality in such institutions. I am however clear, that the proportion would be enormous for any other congregation of individuals or institution, even exceeding that of a common Hospital for general diseases, in which consumptive maladies always form so important a por-

tion. Whether this proportion is unusual for Prisons, must be answered by those more familiar with them than myself.

"With respect to the other topic of your letter, involving the consideration of the causes, extent, and relief of the terrible evil of masturbation, I feel less diffidence in giving the results of my observation and experience, as the ungrateful theme has been compelled upon my constant attention as a subject of melancholy interest, ever since I have had charge of an institution for the insane.

"In its connection with mental disease, this vice has long been noticed. Most of the European writers refer to it, obscurely and delicately it is true, as if the subject was too odious to be committed to paper; Esquirol and other French writers more fully and energetically, although they by no means give it that prominent consideration which it certainly possesses in the treatment of insanity in our country. This is doubtless to be ascribed to the fact that this vice is more general and more formidable with us, than in any other portion of the civilized world.

"This unfortunate stain upon public morals, too much overlooked, and indeed, until of late, unrecognized, forms a heavy drawback upon those feelings of self-complacency with which we are wont to regard the moral characteristics of our own New England; but so deep are the ravages of depravity in the human heart, so penetrating its influences, that, much as our self-esteem may be wounded by the avowal, truth compels us to doubt whether even the licentiousness of a French capital entails more woe on society than this insidious, solitary, and degrading pollution in our midst. Within the last few years, public attention has been especially called to this subject, from the prominent place it holds in the published registers of our Lunatic Hospitals, through which thousands have learned, for the first time, the connection between it and insanity.

"In this connection, the investigations of my honored friend, the superintendent of the State Lunatic Hospital, ought not to be passed over without notice. Directing the energies of his powerful and sagacious intellect to its manifestations on the bodies, minds, and feelings of its many victims committed to his care, he has collected a mass of information which certainly exists no where else in a published form, and which, it is to be hoped, will see the light. To him I am indebted for having first pointed out to my notice the peculiarities of those forms of insanity produced by this vice, and such external marks as will almost uniformly enable us to distinguish when it exists as a *cause*, and when merely as a *symptom* or *effect* of derangement.

"The cases of insanity where masturbation exists as a cause, have traces marked particularly on the outer man and the moral sense, although the intellect by no means wholly escapes. These signs, once recognized and studied, I have found to be plain and unequivocal. The aspect, gait, eye, capillary system, local effects upon the urinary organs and upon the functions of the entire mucous surfaces, afford some of the physical signs; while the jealous, suspicious apprehensions of evil; the propensity to solitary separation; the abandonment to despairing and remorseful sentiments; the sudden unexplained bursts of passion and violence; in short, the entire chain of moral symptoms detailed in the histories of the two New Hampshire homicides, Prescott and Titcomb, recently tried for murder within a few months of each other, and both, I am satisfied, the victims of self-pollution,—prove its influence on the affective portion of the individual.

"The public impression, so far as any obtains as to its effects, probably based on the fanciful publications which have been made, and perhaps the common notion of even medical practitioners, is very erroneous, as far as my observation has extended, as to the effect of this vice in producing corporeal debility, emaciation, consumption, diseases or disorders of the digestive function. These, as noticed by me in the inmates of Insane Asylums and in general practice, have been comparatively slightly manifested; while the nervous system, the moral sense, the energy, the social value of the individual, has taken the *onus* of the evil. The reasoning faculty is comparatively unaffected. Some of our most terrible cases from this cause evince very little failure of the intellect, and few or no permanent hallucinations. They can read, write, converse, as well as ordinary men; but, with few exceptions, exhibit much *moral insanity*, great irritability of temper, sudden, malignant impulses and explosions, a perverse obliquity as to right and wrong, and an entire incapacity of having their self-respect touched by the kindest and most fraternal treatment.

"In the foregoing description, I refer to the early symptoms developed. In the event, the hapless sufferer sinks into a state of absolute hopeless dementia, nearly as incurable, as far as I have known it, as congenital idiocy itself.

"Such, my dear sir, are some of the characteristics of the woful form of mental alienation arising from this cause. As to its curability, my observation coincides with and corroborates that of every European or American Hospital for the Insane of which I have ascertained the experience, viz. that no form of deranged mind is so far removed from all the means and appliances of the healing art, excepting always original idiocy and senile dementia. The report of the State Lunatic Hospital gives 10 cures in 75 cases, which is certainly as large a proportion as could be expected. I am unable to say how this compares with the results here, as the records have never been examined with that view.

"In a few instances, not too far confirmed, unremitted vigilance, regular and laborious exercise, and well-managed appeals to the moral sense, if not too far sunk, have proved successful; — but these form rather exceptions than the general rule.

"More than a year since, impressed with the importance of doing something for this unfortunate class, and too fully convinced of the inadequacy of all former modes of treatment, I resorted to a mechanical contrivance, intended absolutely to guard the patient from the power of indulging in his propensity. The limited experiment made with this, proved little else than the indomitable strength of the vicious impulse, which no materials could be made strong enough to resist. Tried under more favorable circumstances, with the addition of a vigilant attendant, whose eye, by day, should never be removed from the patient, I am still inclined to hope much from its aid.

"The prevention of the voluntary act for a greater or less period, according to the aggravation of the case, would permit the moral sense to rise above its degradation, so as to be successfully appealed to. I am satisfied that no other means of recovery can be depended on, except a permanent, vigilant watch by day and night, or the protection of the sufferer from himself by positive restraint or mechanical contrivance. In a single instance, the former of these modes would necessarily be attended with no inconsiderable expenditure; but it may well deserve consideration, whether a class of such subjects, selected from the wards of an Asylum, could not be so arranged and provided for, that a systematic vigilance might be brought upon many at once, and of course with comparatively little cost.

"The suggestion of this mode of relief, by never leaving the sufferer to himself a moment, will afford an answer to your interrogatory as to my opinion of the effect of continued solitary confinement in producing this evil and its consequent dementia. Nothing, I am sure, can be more likely to induce and perpetuate the vice than giving the victim an opportunity to be alone. It is eminently the *solitary vice*, as it has been termed as long as it has been known; and were a burning proof required of this truth, it would be furnished, I should think, in the single fact presented in the extract you sent me, *that fourteen cases of dementia have resulted from this cause, in one institution, in a single year!* To what an incredible extent must the vice obtain, if so many individuals have felt its effects in its comparatively unusual result, insanity! especially as these victims, unlike their unfortunate fellow-sinners still at large in society, have no additional excitings causes of deranged mind, as intemperance, want, and irritation, coöperating to produce insanity.

"As to the effect of any specific 'medical remedies' to which such cases usually yield,' I can only say that I believe them to be utterly unknown in Europe or north of the Hudson, and I suspect they must be peculiar to the institution referred to alone.

"I have thus hastily given you my views on the topics of your letter, as they have occurred to me, without regard to their order. To that respecting the effect of 'confinement in the solitary cell,' I can offer no specific reply from my own knowledge, as your repeated observation of the methods here pursued will have satisfied you, that our system affords us little practical acquaintance with the effects of close confinement in any class of subjects. With respect to the unhappy class referred to, the injurious influences of that voluntary solitary seclusion to which they so strongly incline, give us equally convincing opportunities of deducing the pernicious effects of solitude.

"In conclusion, I would say, my dear sir, that if my apprehensions of mistake

as to dementia from this cause having been so readily cured, are groundless, in the name of suffering humanity, I would implore those who know the mode, to give it to the world; for in so doing they will confer a benefit on mankind deserving a 'monument more lasting than *brass*.'

"Very truly, yours,
"LUTHER V. BELL."

Dr. Rockwell's Letter in Reply.

"BRATTLEBORO', *April* 18, 1838.

"My dear sir,

"Your favor of the 9th inst. is received, and I am glad to receive any information relative to the management of the insane, whether they be in Prisons or Asylums.

"According to the Ninth Report of the New Penitentiary in Philadelphia, it appears that there have been 17 deaths out of 387 prisoners, which exhibits a greater degree of mortality than is usual in well-regulated Prisons. It also appears that 12 out of these 17 were caused by disorganized lungs. Now, this is a large proportion of cases from this cause, unless (as is very rarely the case) the disease become contagious. I think the true cause will be found to arise from the change of the medium of respiration to which the prisoners were subject. It is generally, and I believe almost universally, admitted, that the great cause of disorganized lungs is attributed to changes in the atmosphere. Cases have been mentioned by writers of persons who had been confined several years in cells, and who were soon attacked with fatal affections of the lungs when exposed to the fresh, open air. Much sooner should we suppose that a change from the pure, open air, to that which exists in confined cells, would occasion those fatal affections of the lungs which are mentioned in the Ninth Report.

"By the same report, there appears to have been 14 cases of dementia, which is a large number among 387 prisoners. This is what I should naturally expect from solitary confinement. I suppose that their prisoners are employed; but experience teaches that solitary confinement without employment is one of the most direct means to produce dementia among persons who are either sane or insane. Solitary confinement is considered, by those who have had the care of the insane, as almost the worst means that could be used to cure this form of insanity. Even if it were cured, a relapse must be expected whenever the patient is returned to the same solitary cell.

"There is one surprising statement in the report, which is, that 12 out of these 14 cases were cured. Dementia is when there is a defect or hebetude of the understanding accompanied by an impaired or total loss of memory, and an incapacity of fixing the attention on any subject. The distinguished Esquirol was able to cure only 3 out of 99 of these cases; and it appears by the last report of the Mass. State Lunatic Hospital, that only 5 out of 103 cases were considered curable. I have been equally unsuccessful in the treatment of this class of insane persons. A mode of treatment so successful as that related in the Ninth Report, has ever been a great desideratum in the treatment of insanity. I hope they will not fail, in their next report, to publish their means of cure!

"The most surprising circumstance mentioned in the report, is their success in curing so large a proportion of these cases when they were caused by masturbation. The natural tendency of masturbation is to produce dementia: on the other hand, persons in a demented state are apt to practise it. It is also the natural tendency of the solitary cell to produce an increase both of masturbation and dementia. But, according to the annals of all Lunatic Asylums, I believe, but a small proportion has ever been cured in those cases which arose from this cause. On the whole, I think there must have been some mistake in this part of the report.

Sincerely yours,
"WILLIAM H. ROCKWELL."

As Dr. Woodward and Dr. Bell have not examined the comparative mortality of Prisons, and therefore do not feel prepared to express an opinion whether the mortality of the Prison in Philadelphia is unusual, we subjoin the following table, by which it appears that the mortality of the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia is about twice as great as in the other Prisons mentioned: —

Mortality of Prisons.

Time when.	New Hamp.		Vermont.		Wethersfield, Conn.		Charlestown, Mass.		Philadelphia new Peniten.		Auburn, N. Y.	
	Pris.	*Deaths.*	*Pris.*	*Deaths.*	*Pris.*	*Deaths.*	*Pris.*	*Deaths.*	*Pris.*	*Deaths.*	*Pris.*	*Deaths.*
1828	..	.	...	2	...	1	290	4	..	.	571	9
1829	48	1	...	.	134	.	262	6	..	.	639	5
1830	54	.	...	1	167	4	290	5	31	1	620	18
1831	82	.	...	.	182	4	256	7	67	4	647	14
1832	89	1	...	1	192	2	227	11	91	4	683	12
1833	87	.	108	1	186	3	250	6	123	1	679	11
1834	86	.	...	1	189	1	277	4	183	5	679	11
1835	90	1	125	2	197	4	279	3	266	7	654	10
1836	82	1	120	2	204	8	278	4	360	12	648	18
1837	72	1	101	2	204	1	284	5	386	17	678	19

We also subjoin another table, showing not only how many more die in the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia, but also how many more die of pulmonary consumption and diseased lungs: —

Statistics of Prisons at Charlestown, Mass.; Wethersfield, Conn.; Sing Sing, N. Y.; Auburn, N. Y.; and Philadelphia; showing the Average Number of Prisoners in each, the Number of Deaths, and the Diseases causing Death, for the Years 1835, 1836, and 1837.

	Year.	Average Number of Prisoners.	Deaths.	Inflammation of Lungs, or Congestion of Lungs.	Pulmonary Consumption.	Syphilis.	Hydrothorax, (Dropsy of the Chest.)	Brain Fever.	Ascites.	Abscess.	Ascites, (General Dropsy.)	Epileptic Fits.	Typhus Fever.	Jail Fever.	Fever.	Hepatitis, (Inflammation of the Liver.)	Enteritis, (Inflammation of the Bowels.)	Jaundice.	Asthma.	Rupture of a Blood Vessel.	Remittent Fever.	Chronic Diarrhœa.	Suicide.	Dropsy.	Dropsy and Asthma and General Debility.	Scrofula.	Pneumonia, (Inflammation of Lungs.)	Dysentery or Diarrhœa.	Atrophia, (General Decay.)	Apoplexy, or Paralysis.	Synochus, (Continued Fever.)	Empyema, (Collection of Matter in the Chest.)	Bronchitis (Inflam. of Mucous Memb. of Lungs.)	Inflammation of the Stomach, (Gastritis.)
Charlestown, Mass.	1837	284	5	.	3	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Wethersfield, Conn.	1837	204	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Sing Sing, N. Y.	1837	753	20	.	5	.	1	.	1	1	.	1	.	.	6	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Auburn, N. Y.	1837	678	19	.	5	.	1	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
New Penitentiary in Philad.	1837	386	17	6	6	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	1	.	4	.	.	.	2	.	.	.
Again, Charlestown, Mass.	1836	278	4	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Wethersfield, Conn.	1836	204	8	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Sing Sing, N. Y.	1836	761	11	.	5	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.
Auburn, N. Y.	1836	655	18	.	8	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	3	1	.	3	.	1	.	.	.	1
New Penitentiary in Philad.	1836	355	*12	4	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
Further, Charlestown, Mass.	1835	278	3	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Wethersfield, Conn.	1835	198	†3	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Sing Sing, N. Y.	1835	819	‡31	.	15	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	3	.	4	.	.	3	.	.	.	.	.	.
Auburn, N. Y.	1835	664	§11	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
New Penitentiary in Philad.	1835	281	‖72	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.

* One from inflammation of stomach and bowels, and one from debility.
‡ Small-pox, 3; accident, 2.
§ Inflammation of stomach, 1; Hemiplegia, 1; killed by a convict, 1.
† Choked with food, (angina pectoris.)
‖ Rheumatism, 1.

We wish to make no remarks upon the above facts and correspondence.

Number of Escapes from the new Penitentiary in 1837, none.

Number of Females in 1837, 19, of whom 5 are white, and 14 colored.

Number of Insane, not stated, except the 14 cases of dementia, which are said to have occurred during the year.

Number of Colored Persons; 144 colored males, and 14 colored females. The whole number of prisoners being 387, it appears that the colored are nearly one half the whole.

Expenses above Earnings. The salary of the officers is always paid, in this institution, from the state treasury; but what the salary of the officers is, cannot be ascertained from any of the reports in the last nine years. Besides the salary of the officers from the state treasury, the inspectors say, they "have no authority to borrow money to meet our debts, and therefore we are compelled to ask of the legislature present relief by a loan of $10,000, to be repaid out of the sales of goods on hand."

The inspectors and warden, in their report, unlike the government of any other Prison in the United States, publish nothing like an account current of the expenses and earnings of the institution, and never have done it, during the whole time the institution has been in operation. They say sometimes, in general terms, that their affairs are in a very prosperous condition, and that the accounts have been or will be forwarded to the auditor's office for settlement, where they can be examined; but they never tell the people how their accounts stand. A committee of the legislature, however, during the last year, went to Philadelphia, and reported on this point as follows: —

"*Many of the friends of the system of separate confinement anticipated its complete success, not only in its reforming prisoners, and restoring them to society as good and useful members; but also that the products of their labor would support them. The result of the inquiries made by your committee on this point shows, that as yet the amount of expenditure in support of the convicts exceeds the total of their earnings. The account for the past year stands as follows, viz.*

"*The sum chargeable for support of convicts*	$29,200 18
"*The amount of their earnings*	18,927 46
"*Excess of expenses over receipts*	$10,272 72

Page 9 of Legislative Document, Feb. 5, 1838.

This excess of expenditure above the earnings does not include the salary of the officers. And the committee say it is not stated "to discourage the friends of the system."

Improvement in Buildings. — The inspectors say,

"In our last report, we stated that the cost of erecting the additional cells directed to be built by the late acts of the legislature, would exceed the appropriation by ubout $8,000. The actual amount of this excess, as now fully ascertained, is $8,556 50. Interest is required, and is justly due, on these claims, as the bills have been due for a considerable time. We respectfully ask a further appropriation of $10,000 for this purpose, to be accounted for according to law."

The committee of the legislature, in their report of Feb. 5, 1838, say, in regard to some changes in the construction of the cells first erected,

"The immense structure may be said to be completed, with eight long corridors

radiating from the observatory of the great court-yard. It is true, the three blocks of *cells* that were first made have no doors opening into the corridors from each cell, as the others more recently erected have. This fact is here brought to notice, as the inspectors and warden think the alteration ought to be made in the old blocks, so as to conform to the more approved and convenient plan of the new ones. The expense is estimated at about $10,000. Your committee do not deem it expedient to recommend an appropriation, at present, though little doubt is entertained but that hereafter the alteration will be made."

"The whole building, taken together, is said to be the largest in the United States, the ground occupied by it containing an area of nearly ten acres." — *Page* 8.

Moral and Religious Instruction. — The committee of the legislature say on this subject, "in their opinion, the system, in its practical operation, must remain imperfect until a moral instructor is employed." It may be added, that there is no chapel, no Sabbath school, no morning and evening prayers. The inspectors, in their last, as in their former reports, urge the appointment of an instructor; but we understand provision was made, at the last session of the legislature, for the permanent support of a religious teacher.

A Suit of Clothes for the Sabbath. — We are not aware that this has ever been a regulation of the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia. We cannot doubt its good effect on health, and morals, and good government, under every system of Prison discipline.

On the whole, the Ninth and last Report of the New Penitentiary of Philadelphia is the most unfavorable ever made concerning this institution: — unfavorable in regard to deaths; unfavorable in regard to dementia; unfavorable in regard to recommitments; unfavorable in regard to current expenses; unfavorable in regard to moral and religious instruction.

The following letter from the Hon. Samuel Hoare, member of parliament, and an active member and officer of the Prison Society in London, will show the importance of presenting our views in regard to the new Penitentiary in Philadelphia in plain language: —

"LOMBARD STREET, *January* 19, 1838.

"Dear sir,

"The attention of the government and magistracy is very much occupied by the consideration of the comparative merits of the separation and silence systems of Prison discipline. The magistracy is now invited to adapt the Prisons under its supervision to the separate confinement of prisoners. Now, both systems have been for some time on trial in your country; and, although your circumstances and ours are widely different, I hope to profit by your experience. Hitherto, I have concurred with the sentiments expressed in the Reports of the Boston Prison Society; but was informed yesterday, that that excellent institution had become a convert to the separate system. Should this change have taken place, will you have the kindness to inform me what circumstances have led to it, and at the same time, if there is any place in London where the last Reports of the Society can be procured.

"In a question of so much importance, now placed in so prominent a situation, I am anxious to obtain the best information, and I trust that this will plead my excuse for thus trespassing upon you.

"I remain, yours, very truly,

"SAMUEL HOARE."

A letter was written to Mr. Hoare, in answer to the above, informing him, that we were not converted to the separate system; but, on the contrary, that we never published a Report so decidedly against it as our last, fifty copies of which were sent to him. Since this letter

was written, the Ninth Report of the New Penitentiary in Philadelphia has been received, which has already been shown to be very unfavorable.

Penitentiary in Baltimore.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 387; number in 1836, 396; in 1835, 404; in 1834, 377; in 1833, 363; showing that the present number of prisoners differs only 2 from the average number for 5 years.

Number of Commitments in 1837, 128; in 1836, 104; in 1834, 123; in 1833, 120; showing that the number of commitments has increased in a small degree, as far as we have information, during the few last years.

Number of Recommitments, not stated in any of the official documents of the directors and warden. We find, however, in a joint committee's report to the legislature, in January, 1838, the following statement, showing the number of recommitments among 398 prisoners, May 25, 1837: — 4th time, 1; 3d time, 10; 2d time, 19; 1st time, 368; total, 398.

Number of Deaths	in 1837, 13;	13	391
	in 1836, 6;	6	400
	in 1835, 11;	11	390
	in 1834, 10;	10	370
	in 1833, 16;	16	356
		56	1907

showing, for a period of 5 years, a bill of mortality of 1 to 34, and for the last year, 1 to 30; — a little less health than the average for the last 5 years, and for the whole term of time, a little less than 3 per cent.

Number of Escapes in 1837, none; in 1836, none; in 1834, none; in 1833, two; showing perfectly good security last year, and a favorable security for a course of years.

Number of Females committed in 1837, 22, of whom 16 were colored; in 1836, 17, of whom 16 were colored; in 1834, 27, of whom 23 were colored; in 1833, 22, of whom 18 were colored. Whole number in 4 years, 88; average number each year, 22; showing that the average number of females, for several years, committed, has been the same as the last year.

Number of Insane, not stated.

Number of Colored Persons committed in 1837, 73; white do., 55; — colored persons in 1836, 59; white do., 42; — colored persons in 1834, 76; white do., 47; — colored persons in 1833, 70; white do., 50; — showing, for a course of years, that the colored persons committed considerably exceed the whites, although the positive number of colored persons committed remains nearly the same.

Earnings above expenses. —

"It will be seen that the profits have been adequate, within the trifling sum of $149 27, to the defrayment of the maintenance of the prisoners, and all the direct expenses of the Penitentiary, amounting to $43,030 73, besides the extraordinary expense for opening Madison Street, discount upon bank loans, and the regular interest and instalments upon the loans authorized by the state, $7,835 35; making the total amount of expenditures for the year, $50,866 08."

The earnings above expenses, as we understand the accounts, were $6,670 93, which surplus was expended as follows: —

Paid interest on state loans for new buildings, ...	$4,397 36
Paid ninth instalment on state loans, ...	1,500
Paid for opening Madison Street, ...	932 84
Total, ...	$4,870 84
Diminished by balance charged to stock acct., ...	149 27
Total gain to the institution,	$6,670 93

Improvements in Buildings. — Extensive and well-arranged shops, on the radiating plan, as exhibited in the drawings in Plate 12 of the Eleventh Report of this Society, have been completed, at an expense of $49,340 97; which money was borrowed of the state, to be repaid by instalments, with interest. All the improvements in the buildings of this institution, for several years, have been made in the same way; and there appears to be every reasonable prospect, that the whole will be repaid, with interest, according to the terms of the loans, from the excess of the earnings of the convicts above the ordinary current expenses for food, clothing, salary of officers, &c. This is a very commendable mode of making permanent improvements in Prisons. The loan of 1828, for the eastern wing, of $30,000, has been reduced by annual instalments of $1,500, to $16,500, besides paying the interest. Since the shops have been completed, by the means thus obtained, the discipline of the institution has been improved. The directors remark, in their report for 1837,

"The experience of the past year has served to test the efficacy of the Auburn system of Prison discipline in our Penitentiary, to the introduction of which the new work-shops were expressly adapted. The result has been a complete confirmation of the improvement anticipated from it, in regard at least to all that depends upon discipline to effect, in the greater degree of obedience, silence, order, regularity, and cleanliness, manifest throughout the Prison. A considerable improvement, also, in the moral condition of the prisoners, already evident, leads to the confident belief, that all the moral effect that can reasonably be expected from any Penitentiary system, may be accomplished by the Maryland institution."

Moral and Religious Instruction. — The directors say in their last Report,

"Religious services at the Penitentiary continue to be performed on the Sabbath, with the same regularity and devoted zeal, on the part of the reverend clergy of Baltimore, chiefly of the Methodist Episcopal church, as have hitherto marked their voluntary labors; and the occasional visits and ministration of several of the clergy of different denominations, during the week, have been rendered as heretofore. The Sunday school is also continued with the same charitable zeal and untiring punctuality. There is reason to believe, that these pious and benevolent services have been attended generally, and in some instances particularly, with beneficial results, and largely contribute to the general efficacy of the Penitentiary system." — *Page* 6.

A Suit of Clothes for the Sabbath. — We believe there has never been one.

Shaving half the Head of the Prisoners. — We look upon this as a most revolting, and totally unnecessary practice, since the new discipline, with its greater security, has been introduced. We hope, if not already, it will *soon* be discontinued. There is no other Prison within our knowledge, where it is done, and yet there are many as secure from escape as this. We never heard any reason but greater security alleged

in its favor; and we certainly know no sight more disgusting, where there is no sin on the part of the disgusting object, than a company of our fellow-men with one half the hair of their heads shaved off. The eyes of the directors and keepers may have become so familiar with it, as not to know how it looks to others, who know it to be totally unnecessary. Should it be said that the law requires it, then let the directors and keeper recommend the repeal of the law. There can be no controversy about the propriety of such a recommendation.

New Penitentiary in Washington, D. C.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 76; in 1836, 73; in 1835, 64; in 1834, 51; showing a gradual increase in the number of prisoners for the last four years.

Number of Commitments in 1837, 30; in 1836, 25; in 1835, 35; in 1834, 14; in 1833, 31; in 1832, 21; in 1831, 21; showing a gradual increase in the number of commitments.

Number of Recommitments in 1837, 5; in 1836, 6; in 1835, 9; in 1834, none; in three years previous to 1834, 3. The recommitments for the last three years have been unfavorable.

Number of Deaths in 1837, none. There has never been but one death in this institution since its commencement in April, 1831; showing a healthfulness surpassed by no similar institution in the country.

Number of Females in 1837, 9; in 1836, 7; in 1835, 1; in 1834, 2; in 1833, 2; in 1832, none; in 1831, 4; showing a gradual increase in the number of females.

Number of Insane and Idiotic.—"There is no insane or idiotic case existing among the prisoners."—*Physician's Report*, p. 6.

Number of Colored Persons in 1837, 49; white, 27: in 1836, 42; white, 31: in 1835, 30; white, 34: in 1834, 23; white, 28: in 1833, 15; white, 16: in 1832, 6; white, 15: in 1831, 11; white, 10: showing a large increase of colored, and a moderate increase of white prisoners.

Expenses above Earnings in 1837, $9,810 60.

Moral and Religious Instruction.—The warden says in his last Report,

"Religious and moral instruction, by means of preaching and the Sunday school, is imparted regularly every Sabbath. Much good has been done through their influence. Many have been led anxiously to inquire, 'What shall we do to be saved?' and now profess to feel that Christ is dear to their souls. Some, we know, are sincere; 'for by their works we do know them.' The Sabbath school is well attended, and an interest is taken in its exercises that I like to dwell upon. Its success is equal to my fondest anticipations; and no opportunity has been left unimproved by our worthy chaplain, that could subserve the spiritual interests of his congregation. May he reap a rich harvest for the good seed he has sown! An evidence of the power of moral teaching is fully exemplified by the uniformly good conduct of the prisoners.'

The chaplain says,

"The devotions of the prisoners have been conducted every Lord's day, in the separate chapels for the males and females. At different times, during the year, it was very apparent, that a decided religious impression was made. There are,

at this time, seventeen *professing*, and, from the best judgment we can form, *exemplifying* a change in their dispositions and morals; several of whom are very clear in the proofs of their conversion to God."

New Penitentiary in Tennessee.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 122; number in Sept. 1835, when the last report was published, 92; showing a moderate increase of prisoners.

Number of Commitments in 2 years ending with Sept. 30, 1837, 101.

Number of Recommitments in 2 years, only 4, which is a favorable result.

Number of Deaths in 2 years, 13; showing an unusual mortality, for which no cause is assigned; but it is stated in the report that the recommendation of the physician had not yet been carried into effect, advising that ventilators should be opened in the cells. The want of them is unquestionably injurious to the health of the Prison.

Number of Females in 1837. — None have been committed in the last 2 years, and none were discharged during the same period; and none were committed during the period from 1833 to 1835; and we find no account of any in the last report, from which we infer that there are none. The fact should be stated, if it is so, as it is an interesting and important subject of remark in every Prison.

Number of Insane. — None mentioned in the report. This, also, is an important subject of remark, to which we ask the attention of the keeper in his next report.

Number of Colored Persons. — Only 2, out of 101, were committed in the last 2 years, and only 2, out of 55 discharged in the same period, were colored; from which we infer that the proportion of colored is very small. Number of colored committed from 1833 to 1835, only 3.

Earnings above Expenses, in the last 2 years, $14,430 41; — a very favorable result, according to the number of prisoners; none more so from any Penitentiary in the land. In the report of 1835, the balance in favor of the institution was $9,214 49. A committee of the legislature "*suggest the propriety of adding such surplus to the common school fund, as may be in the hands of the keeper from time to time.*" Should not great care be taken, before it is decided what surplus there is, to provide suitable moral and religious instruction for these industrious prisoners, while they remain in Prison; to do something to provide employment for the destitute and friendless, on their discharge; and, as in Prussia, to know what has become of their children during their confinement?

Moral and Religious Instruction. — We find not a word on the subject, in the last report, covering a period of 2 years — a long time for a Prison to be entirely destitute, if it is so.

General Character of the Institution. — A committee of the legislature remark, in their report in 1837:

"We consider that it would be an act of injustice to a faithful and efficient public servant, if we were to pass from this subject of inquiry, without expressing our highest approbation of the excellent management of the keeper, the clerk,

and assistants. There is a neatness and attention to the comfort of the unfortunate convicts; and a display of economy, industry, and wisdom, in every one of the various departments of business carried on. Such attention must secure, in the opinion of your committee, the future success of this establishment, before which the most stern and unbending prejudices of those opposed to Penitentiaries must ultimately yield."

The legislature, in passing the following law, we think, has done something injurious to the above excellent character of the institution: —

"No. LV.

"*An Act to authorize the Superintendent of the Penitentiary to furnish the Convicts with chewing Tobacco.*

"SECT. 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, That the superintendent be, and he is hereby, required to furnish each convict now in, or who may hereafter be in, the Penitentiary, who is accustomed to use tobacco, with a reasonable quantity of chewing tobacco by the day or week, in which, together with the purchase, he will use a prudent discretion.

"JOHN COCKE,
"*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*
"TERRY H. CAHAL,
"Passed January 27th, 1838. *Speaker of the Senate.*"

The physician of the Penitentiary in Washington, D. C., remarks, in his last report, "One fact is too interesting to be passed unnoticed, as its diffusion may be useful out of the precincts of the Penitentiary. It is this: Some of the prisoners, previous to being sent here, were addicted to the inordinate use of tobacco and ardent spirits. This practice was immediately interrupted, upon their entrance, without any, even temporary, indisposition following its *sudden* and *entire* withdrawal."

PENITENTIARY IN KENTUCKY.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 114; in 1836, 107; showing a moderate increase.

Number of Commitments in 1837, 51.

Recommitments, 32, out of 114, the whole number of prisoners. This is a very unfavorable result.

Number of Deaths in 1837, 2. The keeper says,

"During the past year, the prisoners suffered much on account of sickness. It was no unusual sight, in the sickly season, to see 40 or 50 in the hospital, at the same time. No fatality, however, followed this general sickness, and we lost but 2 by death, during the whole year."

Number of Escapes, none.

Number of Females, 1.

Number of Insane, not mentioned.

Number of Colored Persons, not mentioned.

Earnings above Expenses in 1837. — Although this cannot be ascertained from the accounts, the keeper states the balance of *means*, in favor of the institution, for a period of years, constituting net profits, as $72,589 05.

Improvement in Buildings. — The keeper says,

"The act of the last session, providing for the erection of certain buildings within the walls of the Penitentiary, fixed the location of a portion of them at a site which his excellency the governor, and building committee, thought ought to

be changed. This, together with the pecuniary embarrassments of the country, induced me to decline their erection until another session, notwithstanding considerable preparation had been made for that purpose."

Moral and Religious Instruction. — The keeper says,

"The moral influence upon the minds of the prisoners, resulting from the administration of the peculiar system of discipline recognized by the laws of the state, in regard to this institution, I am happy to report, is perfectly manifest, and affords good grounds to indulge the hope of the restoration of many of them to the rank of useful and virtuous citizens."

It would be very satisfactory to know from the keeper, what are the means of moral and religious instruction and improvement.

New Penitentiary in Ohio.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 392; in 1836, 314; in 1835, 266; in 1834, 187; showing a considerable increase in the number of prisoners. It should be remembered, however, that the population of Ohio is increasing with great rapidity.

Number of Commitments in 1837, 145; in 1836, 112; in 1835, 150; showing no increase in the number of commitments of 1837 above 1835, but rather a diminution, although there is a considerable increase in the number of prisoners.

Number of Recommitments in 1837, not stated. We wish no Prison report might ever omit to mention the number of recommitments, as it is one of the most interesting and important points in regard to Prison discipline.

Number of Deaths in 1837, 9; average number of prisoners, 353; showing a bill of mortality a little less favorable than we should expect from this new and admirable institution. It is true, that it is considerably improved from last year, when the number of deaths was 11, out of an average of 290 prisoners. We think the time is not distant, when the mortality in this Prison will not exceed 2 per cent. We doubt, however, whether it will be thus diminished while the convicts are confined in their solitary cells during the seventh part of time, the weekly Sabbath; thus making the Lord's day, instead of a day of rest and refreshment from the wearisome labors of the week, a day of severe punishment in solitary cells.

Number of Escapes in 1837, 1.

Number of Females in 1837, 4, of whom 3 were colored.

Number of Insane, not given.

Number of Colored Persons, 41, out of 392, — a proportion much larger than the colored bears to the white population of the state.

Earnings above Expenses, $8,152 51½, besides 12,587 days' labor done on the Prison buildings, estimated at 35 cents per day, which gives $4,405 45; showing the actual revenue, $12,557 96½.

The cash earnings of the new Prison, from the time it was first occupied, 3 years since, and also the amount of labor done on the Prison buildings, have been as follows: —

			Days.
1835;	cash earnings,	$ 6,373 64;	work on Prison buildings, 30,973;
1836;	" "	19,863 12;	" " " " 23,770;
1837;	" "	43,065 46;	" " " " 12,587.

Improvement in Buildings. — The amount expended in cash on the buildings, in 1837, was $8,750 00
in 1836, " 15,000 00
in 1835, " 14,527 33
in 1834, " 23,900 00
in 1833, " 23,023 00
in 1832, " 2,900 00

Total amount drawn from the state treasury, . . $88,100 33
Amount received from old Prison notes and accts. 5,270 17 5

Aggregate amt. of cash expended, to present time, $93,370 50 5

The amount of convict labor on the buildings, to Dec. 1835, was 77,105 days; in 1836, 23,770 days; in 1837, 12,587 days. Total number of days, 113,462, at 35 cents per day, $39,711 70.

Total cash and labor, $133,082 20.

Moral and Religious Instruction. — We learn nothing, on this important subject, from the report of the directors; but a private letter from one of them gives the pleasing assurance that a chaplain will be appointed, as soon as a suitable man can be found, and that means are provided for his support.

A Suit of Clothes for the Sabbath. — We do not learn from the report, whether any such comfort is furnished to the convicts, on the Lord's day, in this new and, in many respects, very promising Penitentiary. As we learn nothing of moral and religious instruction, we presume the convicts spend the Sabbath in their cells, without any change of their outer garments.

On the whole, after watching the progress of this rising institution, from its commencement, we are led to expect, that it will stand on a level, in all respects, within five years, with the best Prisons in the land.

New Penitentiary in Michigan.

Commissioners, appointed by the legislature, submitted their report on the 22d of January, 1838. In this report they discuss at length the comparative merits of the Auburn and Pennsylvania systems of Prison discipline, and come to the following conclusion: —

"The commissioners, after mature consideration, respectfully propose, that the Auburn system of discipline, and general plan of building, be adopted by the legislature of the state of Michigan.

"The expense of building a Prison on this plan will be much less than it would be, were the Philadelphia system adopted. After the Prison is completed, the earnings of the convicts will at least be equal to the expenses of the Prison.

"We find no evidence that the reformatory character of the Auburn system is not quite equal to that of the Philadelphia system." — *Page* 19.

Signed by the commissioners, { JACOB BEESON, H. P. COBB, H. STEVENS.

Louisiana Penitentiary, at Baton Rouge.

Number of Prisoners in 1837, 112; in 1836, 106.
Number of Commitments in 1837, 44.
Number of Recommitments, 2 for a 2d time, and 1 for a 3d time.

Number of Deaths in 1837, 7.
Number of Escapes in 1837, 2.
Number of Females, not stated in the report.
Number of Insane, not stated.
Number of Colored Persons, not stated.
Earnings above Expenses, in 1837, $3,242 16.
Improvements in Buildings. —

"On the 1st day of January, 1837, the erection of the front buildings, comprising the warden's, captain's, and guard's quarters, and 128 cells; a two-story building on the north side, comprising work-shops, hospital, and kitchen, and store for provisions, were completed. The work-shops on the south side were raised to the height of one story, the foundation of 112 cells was laid, and the brick-work of the lower story was nearly completed, and the wall surrounding the yard was completed with the exception of part of the coping.

"During the year 1837, the south work-shops, with an addition of 30 feet in length, have been completed, the brick-work of 56 cells more has been laid, and the boundary wall coping completed. A building comprising blacksmiths and gunsmiths' shops, a foundery, &c. &c., has been erected. A brick stable has been made, and a brick sentinel box has been erected to the height of the boundary wall; and there has also been erected and completed a large brick building on the adjoining lot, designed for quarters for the clerk, and also a store for the deposit and sale of the work done by the convicts of the institution.

"In the erection and completion of this work, the sum of $18,079 81 has been saved to the state by the labor of the convicts.

"The appropriation by the legislature for the building department, for the year 1837, was $15,000: thus far, the sum of $7,500 only has been drawn from the state treasury; and it is believed, that the remaining balance of the appropriation will be amply sufficient to complete all the buildings at present designed and pertaining to the institution." — *Pages 2 and 3.*

Moral and Religious Instruction. — We learn nothing on this subject from the report of the inspectors.

Changes in the System of Prison Discipline. — A committee of the legislature recommend as follows: —

"the abolition of *solitary confinement* in the Penitentiary of Louisiana, and the substitution of confinement at labor, as a punishment better adapted to the accomplishment of the objects of criminal justice, and more in accordance with the dictates of humanity."

One reason assigned for this is, that,

"experience has shown, that very few constitutions can stand solitary confinement in this climate."

General Character of the Penitentiary in Louisiana. —

"*To the Senate and House of Representatives.*

"The undersigned have the honor to report, that, in the discharge of the duties assigned to them by a joint resolution of the senate and house of representatives, they repaired to the Penitentiary at Baton Rouge, and proceeded to examine into the condition of this institution.

"A striking feature in the establishment is the order and neatness which every where meet the eye, which at once implies the presence of all that care and humanity, which will always mark a prudent and wise administration of the powers and duties of the directors and wardens. To the legislator and the philanthropist, the result of a personal survey of the various works of the Louisiana Penitentiary, together with the condition and appearance of the convicts, can be productive of no other than feelings of the most gratifying character; — to the legislator, because in form and stability of the buildings, combining safety and comfort, he beholds the results of a wise legislation honestly and promptly carried into effect; to the philanthropist, because in the persons of his fellow-creatures, atoning for the violation of the laws of their country, he sees men not reduced by savage and cruel treatment to the condition of brutes, but receiving all the attention and kindness not incompatible with the interest and spirit of the law; as discipline of the strictest order is maintained in the Penitentiary, which, being based upon

rules few and simple, is productive of the utmost harmony and perfect order, while the convict is subject to a constant and unceasing surveillance. Acquainted with the rules established for his government, he rarely or never subjects himself, by error or mistake, to harsh treatment for insubordination or misconduct.

"The preference or superiority of this mode of punishment, no longer depends for authority upon the abstract opinions of the philosopher or statesman, but receives its highest sanction from fair experiment, demonstrating its utility, both in the way of moral and physical improvement. Here are to be found work-shops in complete order, and furnished with the necessary means and implements of labor, where many of the mechanic arts and trades are practised and taught. Idleness ought under no circumstances to be tolerated, (if avoidable,) not only in the Penitentiary, but in all cases of convictions of crime. The time spent by a person under the sentence of the law, if not employed, is, in almost all cases, devoted to speculation upon his situation, and brooding over a wrong which he imagines to have been inflicted upon him by the laws of the court. The consequence is, that his mind, constantly turning with such views, gradually adopts their coloring, becomes morose and imbittered, and nine tenths of those who are discharged leave the place of their confinement worse men than when they entered.

"S. LAWSON, *Chairman.*"

3. COUNTY PRISONS AND HOUSES OF CORRECTION.

While we have the painful duty to discharge of saying that many of them remain unimproved, we have the pleasing satisfaction of referring to at least one of each class, which we regard as models worthy of the world's imitation. These are the County Prison in Hartford, Conn., and the House of Correction at South Boston, Mass. If there are better models, we have not seen them. After presenting the evidence in part of the unimproved character of many, we shall present the character of those which we recommend as models for imitation.

UNIMPROVED PRISONS.

From the Inspectors of the New Penitentiary in New Jersey.

"In closing this report to the honorable the legislature, the board would respectfully invite their attention to the manner in which some of our County Prisons are kept. We believe much might be done to ameliorate their condition, by making, as we have done, a strict inquiry from the sufferers themselves. The filthy condition of some, the brutal treatment received in others, and the want of discipline in most of them, are to be lamented."—*Page* 25 *of Report, Nov.* 9, 1837.

From the Report of the Inspectors of the New Penitentiary in Philadelphia.

"An evil exists, in some of the County Prisons, from the commingling of prisoners, which ought to be remedied; and if a board of inspectors was appointed by the judges of the county courts for each County Prison, we should no longer hear of the disgraceful fact, that ardent spirits are allowed to untried prisoners, while in confinement. Owing to this practice, many prisoners come to us under the influence of intemperate habits, if not acquired, at least strengthened, in the County Prison. We would also suggest, that it should be made an offence punishable by imprisonment, for any sheriff or other officer engaged in transporting prisoners to this or any other Penitentiary, to give, or suffer to be given, any intoxicating liquor to any prisoner under his care, whilst on the journey, or previous thereto. Prisoners have been, and continue to be frequently, brought to this institution in a state of great intoxication."—*Pages* 5 *and* 6 *of Ninth Report.*

From the Report of the Directors of Maryland Penitentiary, Dec. Session, 1837.

"If the condition of the Jails of our state be such as are represented by Dr. Bond, Jun., and other concurring information, humanity and a just regard to their

merely unfortunate, and even to their criminal inmates, would seem to require legislative interposition for the alleviation of the evil. In respect to the Jail of the city and county, we have the most undoubted assurance, that the wretched condition of its inmates, and the want of any thing like decent accommodation in it, as stated in the report of the physician, are not owing to any lack of care or humanity on the part of the authorities of the Jail; but to a deficiency in their authority, or means to obviate the evil complained of, and which can be remedied only by legislative provision. As this subject involves the particular interests of the Penitentiary, as well as the cause of humanity, the directors feel justified in recommending it to your excellency to present it to the consideration of the legislature." — *Page* 6.

From the Physician of the Baltimore Penitentiary.

"I cannot conclude this paper, without adverting to one cause of disease, which comes under our care, and which demands a speedy remedy. I allude to the deplorable condition in which prisoners are kept in the County Jails, while awaiting trial. The Jails of Maryland afford abundant opportunity for the exertions of the philanthropy of a Howard.

"Reason and humanity forbid that a person merely suspected of crime, should be subjected to greater punishment than is inflicted upon those who are convicted and condemned; yet such is the case in our state. The inmates of Jails are not provided with beds or bedding. They lie on the bare floor, even in the winter time, sometimes during an entire winter. They are not afforded a change of garment. As they fall into the hands of the law, so they lie; and consequently many of them remain for months in a most disgusting condition — cold, filthy, and swarmed with vermin. Under these circumstances, it is not surprising that disease often results, or that, when it has previously existed, it should be highly aggravated.

"When sickness occurs, there is no infirmary, or sick ward, to which the patient may be conveyed for treatment. A physician attends, to do what can be done under the circumstances; and surely no physician has more unpleasant duties to perform, or more obstacles to contend with. He finds his patient stretched, in a corner of the common room, enveloped in filth and vermin. Perhaps a few blankets may be spread beneath him, or a bag of hay, possibly, in extreme cases, may be procured. But this is the extent of the accommodations accessible to the poor wretch suspected of crime.

"It is no wonder that many cases of disease, originating in the Jails, are subsequently burthensome to the Penitentiary.

"Sometimes persons convicted of crimes or misdemeanors, are sentenced to confinement in the Jails for considerable periods; and under the circumstances above mentioned, the punishment is dreadful indeed — too barbarous for any but an Algerine law to inflict.

"May not something be done to remedy these evils? Surely, if they admit of a remedy, humanity calls loudly for its application.'

IMPROVED PRISONS.

THERE IS A REMEDY.

From the Report of the Directors of the Connecticut State Prison.

"Good County Jails are also necessary to carry into effect a good system of Prison discipline; and we are pleased to have it in our power to refer to one recently erected at Hartford, which we believe is not inferior to any other in the country. It is a handsome stone building, economically constructed, and on a plan that combines easy management, facility of inspection, with the most perfect security and seclusion of those committed to it. It contains 32 well-lighted and well-ventilated cells, sufficiently large to permit the convict to labor, while he can have no communication with those in other cells.* Great credit is due to those

* It might be inferred from the language here used, that solitary confinement day and night was the system here used; but it is only solitary at night, with labor in the area in silence by day. — Ed.

who have devoted their time and attention to its arrangement, and to the superintendence of its construction. The entire cost of the building is about $15,000.

"To such Jails juvenile offenders might be committed, and enjoy the means of improvement, without being contaminated and rendered worse by the example of others, as has too frequently been the case in other Jails. We should regard the services of a teacher and judicious religious instructor as very valuable in such an establishment. Here the young, but ignorant and sensual criminal, should be brought out, and treated rather as a patient than a hardened criminal; as one whose moral nature was diseased, but which might be remedied by the aid of intellectual and religious instruction.

"The importance of well-constructed and well-regulated Jails, we fear, is not sufficiently appreciated. The State Prisons are generally far better in both respects than the Jails. A late commissioner sent from Europe to examine the Prisons of this country, remarks, 'There is far more injury resulting from confinement in the County Jails of any state than benefit from any Penitentiary.'

"County Jails ought, in general, to be conducted on the same plan as the State Prison, especially as regards seclusion. Those under arrest, but not convicted, should be allowed to labor, if they wished; while those committed to it after trial and conviction, should be required to labor."—*Pages* 8 *and* 9 *of Report at May session*, 1837.

Regarding this model County Prison (the first we have ever seen which meets our entire approbation in regard to construction and management) as of great importance, we present in the Appendix a drawing, with a complete description of all its parts, furnished by Judge Smith, to whom the county is principally indebted for this improvement. From this drawing and description, (they are so complete,) a Prison like it can be built, without seeing the Prison itself. And although we published the same in the Appendix last year, we republish it this year, because we deem it of so much importance that no more Jails should be built on bad plans, while this admirable plan can be so cheaply furnished. It will require great study to furnish in a County Prison as good light, as good air, as good facilities for inspection, heating and care; as much security; as good a day-room, work-room, and place of worship; as good a cell, cell-door, and external window; as good a kitchen, and keeper's office, and bed-room, with as suitable apartments for debtors and females. There are but few men as capable as Judge Smith of comprehending, inventing, combining, executing, and describing such a plan. We deem it a great good that he has devoted his just and powerful mind to this matter till it is accomplished for the benefit of the world.

We give not only the plan and description in the Appendix, but we here subjoin the Report of the Judges of the Hartford County Court in full concerning the

Hartford County Jail.

"*To the Honorable General Assembly of the State of Connecticut, to be holden at New Haven, May*, 1838.

"In compliance with the requisition of the act of last session, making it the duty of the judges of the county court, when they have introduced work into the County Prison, to report to the general assembly, the subscribers respectfully report,

"That, the county of Hartford having recently erected a County Jail with an intention of remedying the many evils of the former Jail, and also for the purpose of introducing labor into the Prison, the county court, as soon as practicable after the passage of the late statute 'concerning Jails and Jailers,' caused the prisoners

to be removed from the old Jail to the new, and 'set to work,' in accordance with the provisions of the statute.

"The great and increasing judicial expenses of this state, now amounting to about $30,000 annually, a considerable portion of which being the expenditures of our County Jails, had turned the attention of many reflecting men to the nature, origin, and necessity of these onerous Jail expenses, and especially to the means of retrenchment; and the evil state and condition of most of our County Jails, as it regards neatness, order, and good government, the bad arrangement of the Prison rooms for oversight and inspection, the want of proper ventilation, the absence of labor in the Prison, and perfect idleness of the prisoners, and, more than all, the ever-to-be-deprecated association of the old with the young offender, have been subjects of painful solicitude to many of our citizens, who have long been desirous of providing a remedy for these glaring defects. That desideratum, that remedy, the undersigned believe to be furnished by the new County Jail at Hartford, and the system there adopted.

"The old Jail was a badly-designed structure, calculated both for a Prison and a public house, or tavern; the Prison part of which consisted of a few ill-constructed rooms, poorly ventilated, uncleanly, and so separated from the jailer's rooms by dark and intricate passages, and so illy arranged, that he could have no means of inspection or supervision, unless by a particular visit to each room — visits necessarily announced by the sound of advancing footsteps, and by the withdrawal of bolts and bars, so that the prisoners, however they might be engaged, were always timely notified of the keeper's approach, and had ample time to prepare for his reception. Into each of these rooms were not unfrequently crowded from 6 to 10 prisoners, both white and colored, of all ages — boys committed on the first charge of an offence against the laws, and the old and adroit villain, whose whole life has been a tissue of crime; and all wholly unemployed, fed and maintained at the public expense. Such confinement was no serious punishment, neither did the prisoners generally so consider it, and this brief restraint of liberty only tended to excite vindictive feelings towards those implicated in their imprisonment, and was any thing but beneficial in its effects. These rooms were schools and scenes of vice of the grossest character: here much of the time was passed in boastingly relating the feats and exploits of the rogue long practised in crime; and the best ways and means of safely depredating upon the community, and of setting its laws at defiance, were here planned, detailed, and inculcated upon the mind of the tyro, who was taught to believe his offence, whatever it might be, undeserving of the punishment received, and he himself wronged and injured by the world, and unjustly deprived of his natural rights, — until he who was detected and imprisoned for a first offence, and who, perhaps, entered the Prison with a heart not hardened, with a conscience not seared, and with feelings of penitence for his guilt, instead of being reformed by his punishment, and by his seclusion from the world, has, under the training of his more hardened associates, left the Prison with his mind deeply imbued with vice, his feelings imbittered and hostile towards the virtuous part of the community, and he himself at war with all the salutary regulations of society. Connected with this Prison, as before observed, was a tavern — an arrangement which the undersigned consider, more than any other, calculated to endanger the safe-keeping of the prisoners, and most detrimental to the good order and government of the Jail. At this tavern, ardent spirits were retailed from the bar, and by indirect means often found their way within the Prison walls, thus subverting the most important rules of Prison discipline. Here, too, villains would often congregate, either for the purpose of communicating with the prisoners, coöperating with them in attempts to break Jail, or of arranging plans for future breaches of the laws. The existence of these notorious evils and defects has long been the subject of sincere regret with many of our well-informed and philanthropic citizens, until, at length, public opinion seemed to demand a remedy; and, the old Jail being in some measure dilapidated and unsafe, the constituted authorities of the county were, in 1835, convened to take the subject into consideration. At that meeting, after much deliberation, the general plan of the Jail, and of its internal regulations, was agreed upon, the location fixed, and the county court directed to cause it to be built. Accordingly, a plan having been prepared, it was soon after put under contract, and in the early part of June last was completed.

"The new Jail is located near the Little River, some 80 rods west of the State-House. It is a handsome stone edifice, the front part of which, 60 feet long, 40

feet wide, and two stories high, is appropriated for the dwelling-house of the keeper and his family, the hospital, debtors' rooms, store rooms, &c.; and in the rear of this is the Prison building, 60 feet long by 50 wide, and 18 feet high; within this, surrounded by an open area, 12 feet wide at the sides, are 32 cells, each 10 feet long by 5 feet wide; the whole well lighted, and, together with the cells, well ventilated; the whole built in the strongest and most durable manner, and the building and cells so arranged that, should it ever become necessary, an additional tier of 16 cells can be added without much difficulty, or great expense. The doors of the cells, being open iron-work, are, far better than any other, calculated for a free circulation of air, and for the reception of warmth from the area, which, in the winter, is kept at a suitable temperature by stoves heated with anthracite coal; and the cells are so light as to make it convenient for the inmates either to read or work in them.

"The brief limits of this report will not permit a particular description of these doors, and of the advantages they possess over all others that have come to our knowledge; but they may safely be presented to the world as a model of excellency for the purpose for which they are used.

"The area which surrounds the cells communicates with the keeper's room by a door-way secured by two iron doors, and by a window strongly grated, through which the keeper can at all times have secret supervision, or watch, over the area, the cells, and the prisoners; and so great and singular is the reverberation of sound in this area, that very slight noises, either in the area or from the cells, are instantly conveyed through the grated window to the keeper's rooms; thus enabling him at all times secretly to obtain a knowledge of every thing that transpires in the Prison.

"Into this building, immediately after the rising of the general assembly in June last, the prisoners were removed, with a view to put them at hard labor, in accordance with the provisions of the statute passed at that session; and, the county having been most fortunate in obtaining the services of a deputy-jailer who had had experience and instruction in Prison discipline, and in the management of Prisons, having served at the State Prison as an assistant under Mr. Pilsbury, — the Prison was placed under his charge and care, with directions to furnish the convicted prisoners with suitable labor, to place each of them in a separate cell, to prevent all intercourse between them, and to preserve the strictest order, decency, and quiet, agreeably to the rules adopted in the best-regulated Prisons, and in accordance with the bylaws prescribed by the court, a copy of which is hereto annexed.

"The whole number of prisoners confined in the County Jail under the charge of crime or after conviction, from the 3d day of June, 1837, to the 31st day of March last, (which last period has been adopted as the termination of the fiscal year,) is 79. The greatest number in June, (1837,) was 9; in July, 8; in August, 11; in September, 13; in October, 13; in November, 18; in December, 19; in January, (1838,) 25; in February, 27; in March, 27. Of these, 30 were for theft; for assault, 23; burglary, 5; breach of peace, 2; passing counterfeit money, 2; resisting an officer, 2; horse-stealing, 2; trespass, 2; highway robbery, 1; obtaining goods under false pretences, 1; concealing death of bastard child, 1; attempt to kill, 1; arson, 1; perjury, 1; adultery, 1; fornication, 1; injuring neat cattle, 1; drunkenness, 1; and gambling, 1. The number of prisoners remaining in confinement on the 31st day of March, was 27, of which 24 were males, and 3 females.

"The whole number committed for debt, during the same period of 10 months, was 120, of whom 88 were on the Jail limits on bail, and 32 were confined for longer or shorter periods. The greatest number of debtors confined in Jail at one time was 4. The whole time spent in Prison by the 79 prisoners, and exclusive of debtors, amounts to 4474 days, equal to 639 weeks.

"The number of prisoners confined in Hartford County Jail, from June, 1827, to March, 1835, was 386. For this fact, together with some other important information, we are indebted to Alfred Smith, Esq. who has devoted much time in laudable efforts to ascertain the state of our County Jail, and in endeavors to improve it. 'The major part of these 386 prisoners were detained for trial, and the residue sentenced for minor offences. The average was 50 a year. The time of confinement varied from a few days, to two or three, and rarely six, months. The number of debtors brought to Jail during the same period, (seven years and nine months,) was 1121, few of whom were confined in the Prison, but were bailed out and living on the limits.'

"From the above statements, it will be seen that the number of prisoners, the past year, has far exceeded the average of the years above mentioned. This difference may perhaps be accounted for by the increased wants of the laboring classes, from the great difficulty of obtaining labor amid the derangements of business.

"The extraordinary pressure in the monetary system during the past year, and the consequent prostration of almost every kind of business, has in a great measure prevented the obtaining of labor for the prisoners, and necessarily, therefore, materially lessened the profits of the Jail. A long period elapsed before any labor could be provided; but at length the jailer, who is himself a practical mechanic, was enabled to obtain from the shoe manufactories in the city such shoe-work as could, under his careful instruction, be wrought by untaught hands; and in this manner, from prisoners sentenced for short periods, for a few brief weeks, or at most months, he has been enabled to effect an aggregate of earnings in the Prison, up to the 31st day of March last, of nearly $600, and far the greater portion of this result has been accomplished within the last three or four months. No labor could be obtained during the summer months, and the weekly earnings of the Prison during the fall seldom exceeded $10; but in some of the last weeks previous to the close of the fiscal year, the earnings amounted to more than $35 per week.

"Under the old system, the keeper did not receive a salary, but was allowed his fees, and a weekly allowance for the board of the prisoners. Under the new, he has had his provisions, fuel, &c. from the county stores, and a salary of $300 for the services of himself and family.

The whole earnings of the Prison from the labor of the prisoners amount to		$592 84
From this sum should be deducted a due proportion of the keeper's salary, for his oversight and care of the convicted prisoners and their labor, estimated at		200 00
which leaves a gain by the labor of the prisoners		$392 84
The cost of provisions, fuel, lights, &c., for the keeper and his family, and for the prisoners, including debtors boarded at the Jail, is		965 36
Add the balance of the keeper's salary, not charged to labor as above,		100 00
Total cost of 639 weeks' board and care of the 79 prisoners,		$1065 36
From this deduct what was received for board of debtors,	$107 92	
And the gain by the labor of the prisoners as above,	392 84	
		500 76
Showing the balance of cost of supporting the prisoners over earnings,		564 60
From this sum deduct the key-fees, &c. received,		72 21
And the balance against the Prison is		$492 39
The result by the old system, of the same number of prisoners maintained for an equal time, would have been, 639 weeks, at $2 per week,		$1278 00
Deduct the expenses by the new system, as above,		492 39
Shows a gain in the new mode, in a period of 10 months, of		$785 61

"And to this amount should be added a large sum usually charged by the jailer, for washing, mending, &c. &c.

"But these important pecuniary results could not, we think, have been attained, if the jailer had not himself been a good practical mechanic. This qualification we consider an indispensable requisite under the new system.

"From all the data we can gather upon the subject, from the experience of the past and most unfavorable year, we are induced to believe the yearly earnings of the prisoners, in ordinary seasons, may amount to $1000 or $1200. But the pecuniary results, important as they may eventually be, are of comparatively small consequence, when we take into consideration the moral result of a Prison or County Jail kept upon the plan here adopted. Here each prisoner is confined to his own separate cell:* he has no intercourse with his fellow prisoners: the old and hardened criminal cannot disseminate the poisoned influence of his evil habits

* That is, by night, as stated on a preceding page. They work together in the area, in silence, by day.—Ed.

and long-practised villany into the mind of the juvenile delinquent; and, in the solitude of his lonely cell, even he, perhaps, may be induced to reflect upon his career of vice, and to make good resolutions for the future; while the prisoner new to crime, separated from the contagious influence and teachings of the old and obstinate offender, feeling the unhappy consequences to himself attendant upon his aberration from virtue, and a breach of the laws of the land, may, we hope, be reclaimed, and, at the expiration of his sentence, go out upon the world a reformed man.

"No public house is connected with this Jail; no spirits ever drank within its walls; no conversation is ever permitted with the prisoners, and the sound even of the keeper's voice is seldom heard by the secluded and unhappy men. Each, therefore, when not at his daily employment, is thrown wholly upon his own mental resources, and passes the intervals of labor either in rest or in reflection. In such a condition as this, one would naturally suppose the prisoners would prefer labor to solitude and inactivity; but it is a remarkable fact, that, notwithstanding the prisoner not under sentence, and who shall not be convicted, is entitled to his earnings, yet there has been but one instance, since labor was introduced into the Jail, of a prisoner laboring from choice.

"The few females in the Jail have been confined in the hospital rooms, and little work has been found for them to do. Another year, it is hoped, will produce a different result.

"To recapitulate, the following advantages have been attained in the new Jail, which could not be secured in the old one, viz.

"Complete separation of the prisoners, with all its important benefits.

"Easy and much more perfect supervision, and the consequent order and subordination of the prisoners.

"Reduced expenses of guarding and warming the Jail.

"Greatly-increased ventilation and light.

"Diminished danger or possibility of burning the Jail.

"And the repayment of a large portion of the expenses of the prisoners, by the avails of their labor.

"It should, however, be borne in mind, that pecuniary savings are not attainable in a County Jail in so great proportion as in a well-managed State Prison, because the periods of confinement are comparatively short, and not sufficient for acquiring any high degree of skill and dexterity in a trade or employment new to the prisoners; also because the number of prisoners is much less uniform in a County Jail; and, for the above reasons, an equal variety, choice, and adaptation of employment to the ability of the prisoners in the Jail, are not attainable; and, further, the prisoners not under sentence are not by law required to labor.

"It will be seen by the above statement, that, although a County Jail cannot be made to compete, in its pecuniary results, with a well-conducted State Prison, yet that great and important benefits are derived from the system now adopted. Further time and experience will develop the means, and improve the system of labor and management, of the Jail.

"Alfred Smith, Amos Pilsbury, and Nathaniel Goodwin, Esqs., were early appointed inspectors of the Jail. They have been in the frequent habit of visiting it during the year; and to their suggestions the Prison is indebted for some of its most valuable regulations. No compensation has yet been allowed them, neither did they require any; for, in rendering these important services, they have been actuated solely by the laudable desire of promoting the successful operations of the Jail during this year of experiment. The remuneration of their services is left for future consideration.

"The extraordinary neatness which is at all times preserved in this Jail, ought not to be overlooked; and we here take occasion to say, that in no Prison which we have ever visited have we seen a greater degree of cleanliness, neatness, order, and regularity, than is uniformly maintained in this Jail; and the jailer is deserving of high praise for his unremitting exertions in this respect. The contrast between this and the old Jail, in all these particulars, as well as in the pure and healthy state of the atmosphere, can better be conceived than described. We can only say, that the peculiar excellence of the Jail, in these respects, has called forth our continued admiration.

"There has been but one case of sickness in the Jail during the past year, and in that case the patient was speedily restored to health.

"The number of persons confined in the Jail at the present time is greater than at any former period during the year; and the probability is, that, as the value of

the Jail as a Work-House shall become generally known, the number will be increased by persons sentenced for short periods, or for fine and costs, by the country magistrates. Heretofore, as the towns, in such cases, were bound to pay the expenses of imprisonment, it has too frequently been the practice for the magistrate to discharge the delinquents convicted of small offences, upon taking their notes, rather than commit them, and thereby create a bill of costs against the town; or, if they were committed, they were too often immediately discharged upon the suggestion of the selectmen of the towns liable for their support; and thus such persons were at once set at liberty, again to trespass upon the laws of the land. The increase of these short imprisonments will probably add little or nothing to the savings of the Jail, but the moral effect upon the community must be most salutary.

"The undersigned cannot silently pass over the all-important subject of the moral and religious instruction of the prisoners. From the power granted to us by law, we did not feel authorized to increase the expenses of the institution for that purpose; but when it is understood that many of the persons confined in the Jail have been guilty of minor offences only; that many of them are very young, are mere boys, and that their minds consequently are more pliant, and they more easily led into the path of rectitude than older offenders, and offenders of a higher grade, the great importance of affording suitable instruction and counsel must instantly be apparent. We have the satisfaction of informing the general assembly, that the Rev. Mr. Gallaudet, with the occasional assistance of several other clergymen of the city, has, for some time past, been in the habit of giving the prisoners religious instruction upon the Sabbath. Of the immediate effect of these humane visits we have no information; but we hope and believe it will, eventually, be most beneficial to these erring and unhappy beings. We are unable sufficiently to express the high sense we entertain of the benevolent exertions of these gentlemen in behalf of this degraded portion of the community.

"In conclusion, we say, that we are fully impressed with the belief, that the introduction of labor into the Jail, and the confinement of the prisoners in separate rooms, upon the plan now adopted in Hartford county, will tend greatly to diminish the expenses of the County Jails, and, more especially, will tend to the prevention of crime, and the reformation of the offender; and we sincerely hope the system will, as soon as practicable, be adopted in every county of the state.

"All which is respectfully submitted.

"IRA E. SMITH,
"DAVID E. HUBBARD,
"JEFFREY O. PHELPS, } *Judges of the County Court for Hartford County.*" *

---

* "*By-Laws, Rules and Regulations, for the Government and Discipline of the Hartford County Jail, at Hartford; adopted June,* 1837.

"The compensation of the keeper shall be fixed and settled by the county court.

"The wife of the keeper shall be the matron of the Jail. It shall be her duty to see to the condition and wants of the female prisoners.

"The keeper shall reside in the Jail; shall accept no other office, and undertake no other business or employment, so long as he remains such keeper; and shall devote his steady, uniform, and vigilant personal attention to the safe-keeping of the prisoners; to their profitable employment, according to law and the direction of the inspectors; to providing for the sustenance of the prisoners; to enforcing, by mild but firm measures, order, subordination, and strict obedience to the rules and regulations that are or shall be made, from time to time, for the government of the prisoners and management of the Prison and its concerns; and shall carefully attend to the preservation of the Prison, of the Prison furniture, and other property of the county attached to or connected with the Jail.

"The keeper shall examine daily the state and condition of the Jail; shall see every apartment, and every prisoner under his care, as often as the good order of the prisoners or their necessities shall require; shall cause the halls, and cells, and all Prison rooms that are occupied, to be swept once in each day; cause the beds, bedding, and other furniture, to be kept cleanly, and in good condition; the cells and Prison rooms to be frequently cleansed and whitewashed; and the halls, cells, and every part of the Prison, to exhibit neatness, good order, and cleanliness.

"The keeper shall, every afternoon, examine the blankets, beds, furniture, locks, doors, and the inside of each cell and Prison room that is occupied, to see that they are not in any way injured or defaced, and that no implements to aid in escaping be concealed. He shall frequently go into the halls, in the evening, to see whether all is well, and be vigilant to discover or prevent any tool or implement of iron, or other means of escaping, from being conveyed into the cells by prisoners or others.

"Prisoners in Jail, after conviction, shall be immediately set to work within the Prison, and required to labor daily, on week days, according to their strength, skill, and ability,

House of Correction at South Boston.

We have already spoken of this institution as a model for imitation. It is so in government, in construction, in neatness, in industry, in health, and instruction: —

In *government:* Very few men have the talent of government in the same degree as the master. He says to this man or woman, "Do this thing," and it is done. Mr. Livingston, who is now dead, has written a pamphlet, nearly the whole of which is occupied with an attempt to

---

until discharged according to law. Other prisoners may, before trial and conviction, be provided with employment and materials for work, according to the judgment of the inspectors, and their skill, ability, and faithfulness, in performing the work allowed them, keeping a separate account of the work and earnings of each prisoner.

"The keeper shall personally superintend the concerns of the Jail, and the labor and employment of the prisoners, and receive and account for the proceeds of their labor.

"No person shall be hired or employed by the keeper to inspect, superintend, or assist prisoners in their work, until the person proposed shall have been appointed by the inspectors, and his duties prescribed.

"It shall be the duty of the keeper to cause the book of the Prison to be so kept as clearly to exhibit the state of the Prison, the number of prisoners in confinement, their employments and earnings, and all the receipts and expenses of the institution, distinguishing fees and perquisites from earnings, and receipts for work and labor of the prisoners, and from the expenditures for board and sickness. He shall specify in his account distinctly to or from whom, and for what purpose or service, all moneys were received; make an abstract of vouchers for all expenditures, and lay the same, with the vouchers, before the inspectors, as often as they may direct. He shall balance the accounts on the 31st day of March annually, and render a report to the inspectors, exhibiting a comprehensive view of the transactions of the Jail during the year; showing the whole number of prisoners committed during the year; stating separately the number of debtors, the number of persons committed on criminal charges, and the number confined under sentence; stating also the whole time spent in Prison by all the prisoners, and the total number of days' work done by prisoners during the year; and the balance, if any, in the keeper's hands on his annual settlement shall be paid into the county treasury forthwith. It shall be the duty of the keeper to record in a book, subject to the inspection of the county court, the sheriff, and the inspectors, every instance of escape from the Prison, and the time and manner thereof; also of every attempt to escape, by whom, and by what means; also every instance of damage done or attempted to the Prison by any person; also the kind and degree of punishment, and the grounds thereof, in every case of punishment, whether for insubordination, disobedience to the rules and regulations, or other misconduct.

"It shall be the duty of the keeper to enter in a book, which shall be open at all times to examination by the county court, or either of the inspectors, the names of each prisoner received, time when, and for what crime or charge committed, the sentence or ground of commitment, and when and how discharged.

"The keeper shall not strike, or inflict other bodily punishment on any prisoner, except in self-defence. Should personal violence be attempted or offered, or the security of the Prison and safe-keeping of the prisoners be endangered, the keeper shall use all lawful means to defend himself and others, and to secure all prisoners opposing, offering resistance, or attempting to escape.

"The keeper shall see that prisoners are treated with humanity, and that no unnecessary severity is practised; that the sick and complaining have proper medical attendance, and are supplied with such food and medicine as are directed by the physician. He shall attend personally to the directions of the physician, and see that they are duly observed and carried into effect.

"In no case shall more than one male prisoner, except they be debtors, be confined in, or suffered to occupy, the same cell or Prison room at the same time.

"Spirituous liquors shall in no case be furnished or permitted to any prisoner, except in case of sickness, and then only by a written order of the physician, stating the quantity allowed; and the keeper is to abstain wholly from their use during the period of his employment at this institution.

"Female prisoners shall be kept by themselves, and their place of confinement shall be in one or more of the Prison rooms, under the same roof as the dwelling-house, and not in the principal Prison.

"The keeper may employ such female prisoners, not exceeding two at any one time, about his domestic and kitchen establishment, as may be necessary, taking care that they do not escape, or break the rules of the Prison.

prove, that every Prison, conducted on the Auburn plan, depends for the success and perfection of its discipline upon stripes. Now, so far from this, here is a Prison, with 250 prisoners, which has been in operation four years, where stripes have not been inflicted in a solitary instance. There are only six keepers, including the master, and clerk, and two matrons. There is not a gun and bayonet, sword or pistol, cow-hide, cat or whip of small cords, gag, restraining chair, hand-cuffs, stocks, or any other instrument of restraint, punishment, or torture, about the establishment. The master says,

"No corporeal punishment is or ever has been inflicted. Solitary confinement, without bed or blanket, with rations of bread and water only, has never failed to produce the desired effect, even in the most refractory. For the less offences, the

---

"The keeper shall assemble the prisoners in the Prison hall for divine service, so far as is consistent with their safe-keeping and subordination, on every Sabbath when any of the clergy shall visit the Jail to conduct public worship.

"Each prisoner shall be allowed a mattress, three blankets in winter, and two in summer, and two coarse cotton sheets. Their shirts and socks shall be washed and changed once in each week, and their bedding as often as necessary to secure cleanliness.

"The rations of each prisoner per day shall be as follows, viz.

"One pound of salt beef three days in the week;

"One pound of fresh meat two days in the week;

"Three fourths pound salt pork one day in the week;

"Two thirds pound salt fish one day in the week;

"One pound of bread made of rye flour, each day, and as many potatoes as necessary, with a sufficiency of vinegar, pepper and salt, and one pint of domestic coffee or of black tea every evening.

"The keeper shall attend personally to the weighing and measuring of the daily rations, and he shall keep an exact account of all such rations weighed and measured, to be rendered, under oath, to the inspectors, when they shall call for the same. The matron shall personally superintend the cooking and dividing of the provisions into rations.

"All the prisoners shall have clean shirts and socks, and such other clothes as the keeper shall determine, every Sunday morning, and as much oftener as he shall direct; and they shall be required to be fresh shaved at the same time.

"The prisoners, during the whole time they are not taken out for work or other purposes by order of the keeper, shall be kept locked in their respective cells; and whilst so shut up, they shall preserve perfect silence and quiet, speaking to no one, except in case of illness, in which case they shall be allowed to speak to the keeper, or person having charge of the cells.

"The prisoners are not to converse with, or communicate intelligence to each other, by writing, signs, or in any other mode whatever; nor shall they, under any pretence, without leave of the keeper, and then only in his presence and hearing, speak to any person except the judges of the county court, the sheriff, or inspectors; nor shall any prisoner send or receive any letter, except with leave, and after being read by the keeper. And the keeper shall carefully examine all articles conveyed to, or suffered to be received by, any prisoner, to prevent letters, tools, and means of escape being conveyed to him; but the keeper may permit prisoners, before conviction, to confer with their counsel preparatory to their trials, without the keeper hearing their conversation.

"The whole deportment of each prisoner must be in accordance with the most perfect order, and in strict compliance with law, and the rules and regulations of this Prison.

"No trafficking shall be suffered amongst the prisoners, nor between a prisoner and any other person whatever.

"When visitors are present, no prisoner shall be allowed to address them, or hold any communication with them, except in answering such questions as may be put to them by the county court, sheriff, inspectors, or a magistrate in the performance of some official act or duty. Any person intruding upon a visitor shall be liable to punishment.

"For any failure or refusal to comply with the foregoing requirements, for any insolent or insubordinate behavior at work or at other times, for any neglect or refusal to obey the orders of the keeper or person having the oversight under his direction, for any gross or profane language, for defacing their cells or any of their furniture, or any part of the premises, and for any want of proper cleanliness in their persons, or proper deportment when called out to attend divine service, the prisoners will be fined by confinement to solitary cells, be kept on bread and water only, without any bed or furniture, for a longer or shorter time, according to the aggravation of the offence.

"The foregoing rules, regulations, and by-laws, are not applicable to persons imprisoned for debt only."

prisoner is punished by being deprived of certain meals, and kept at work, or by changing the situation, and placing him or her among those who are considered more degraded. The last has been found quite effectual with the junior part of the prisoners. By far a great majority of the punishments are among those committed for short periods. Those sentenced for years, it is seldom, with few exceptions, found necessary to punish or even reprimand."

There is something in a prompt and careful administration of this mild system of punishments, as practised at the House of Correction, worthy of particular consideration and study, and, as far as practicable, of imitation.

It is a model for imitation in *construction*. The windows in the external walls of the wings, where the sleeping cells are arranged, are not as good as those in the County Jail at Hartford, being smaller and more numerous, according to the space to be lighted and ventilated; but they are much better than those at Charlestown and Sing Sing, inasmuch as they are fewer in number and much larger. The cell doors, also, though not as good as those at Hartford, are much better than those at Charlestown and Wethersfield, Auburn and Sing Sing, because they are an open grate from top to bottom, affording better light, air, and supervision. The area in front of the cells, also, is better than in many Houses of Correction, because it is wider; but not as good as in Hartford, because it is not 12 feet wide. The ventilators of the cells are very good, being in the centre wall, and all separate and distinct, from the cell to the attic. The galleries, also, are good, being of stone, with iron railing, which are secure from fire, durable, cheap, and not noisy. The chapel is spacious, light, airy, and well arranged. The men's shop for hammering stone is very good. The female workroom and washing-room are admirable in regard to light, air, and the fixtures. The female hospital is very well. The men's hospital is almost the only thing about the construction to be complained of. The kitchen is very well located, spacious, and convenient. The keeper's office is not well situated in regard to supervision. But, on the whole, much may be learned, in regard to the general principles of construction, from this institution; and in some respects no one is more worthy of imitation;— although the combination of every thing good and important is not as well secured as in the Hartford County Jail.

In *neatness* it is a model for imitation. It will be difficult to find any thing before it in this respect.

In *industry*, also, we only wish all, who would make Prisons what they ought to be in this respect, would come and see this female workroom. We name this, and this only, under this head, because it has been thought impossible to subject females to such order, silence, good government, and constant occupation. Here it is done by mild means.

Finally, the *instruction* is worthy of imitation. There is a day-school for 20 boys, taught by the clerk, two hours every day towards evening, in which they are taught to read, write, and cipher. This part of the system was introduced by the master within the last year. How obviously good it is! There is a Sabbath school for the females,— taught by nearly two hundred ladies, who go in companies of twelve, each Sabbath, from the city,— which none can know the full value of without seeing it; and there is public worship for all, morning and afternoon,

every Sabbath, in the chapel. As we have said before, if there are better models of this class of Prisons than the Hartford County Jail, and the House of Correction at South Boston, we have not seen them.*

---

* "SOUTH BOSTON, *May* 24, 1838.

"Sir,

"In compliance with your request, I respectfully submit the following statements: —

"*Number of Commitments during the year ending May* 1, 1838.

White males —		White females —	
Committed by C. C. Pleas,	1	Committed by C. C. Pleas,	1
" " Supreme J. C.	1	" " M. C.	13
" " M. C.	65	" " P. C.	218
" " P. C.	318		
Colored males —		Colored females —	
Committed by M. C.	10	Committed by M. C.	3
" " P. C.	22	" " P. C.	35
Total number males,	417	Total number females,	270

Total number committed.....687.

Of these, there were committed,

	Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.
First time,	272	118	Seventh time,	2	2
Second "	58	50	Eighth "	5	7
Third "	29	31	Ninth "	6	8
Fourth "	18	20	Ten or more times,	9	23
Fifth "	8	8		417	270
Sixth "	10	3			

"By the above it will be seen, that the number of *Recommitments* in the year ending May 1, 1838, was, — males, 145; females, 152; total, 297.

"*Foreigners committed*, 340; *Americans*, 347; *total*, 687.

"*Number of Deaths during the year*, 5.

"*Number of Prisoners in Confinement, May* 1, 1838.

White males,	135	White females,	91
Colored males,	17	Colored females,	14
Total number males,	152	Total number females,	105

Total number of prisoners in confinement, 257.

"*Causes of their Commitment.*

"*Males.* — Common and notorious thieves, 6; stealing, 12; stealing in a dwelling-house, 14; stealing in a shop, 13; larceny, 29; forcible attempt on a child, &c. 1; felonious assault, 1; assault and battery, 3; riot and assault, 3; assault, 2; assault on a constable, 1; embezzlement and larceny, 1; keeping a brothel, 2; accessary to a larceny, 1; passing counterfeit money, 1; violating the conditions of a pardon, 1; forgery, 2; bigamy, 1; sodomy, 1; perjury, 1; neglecting his calling, &c. 1; common drunkards; 30; common drunkards and vagabonds, 5; vagabonds, 4; wanton and lascivious, 3; lunatic, 14. — Total 152.

"*Females.* — Stealing in a dwelling-house, 4; stealing in a shop, 1; larceny, 10; stealing, 3; keeping a house of ill fame, 6; bigamy, 1; polygamy, 1; violating the conditions of a pardon, 1; common drunkards, 36; common drunkards and night-walkers, 7; common drunkards and wanton and lascivious, 5; night-walkers, 7; common drunkards and vagabonds, 5; vagabond, 1; wanton and lascivious, 4; wanton and lascivious and night-walkers, 4; lewd, wanton and lascivious, 5; vagabonds and night-walkers, 2; lunatic, 2. — Total 105.

"*Their Employment.*

"*Males.* — Cutting stone, 39; blacksmiths, 6; making brass nails, 9; stone-cutters, masons, blacksmiths, carpenters, and laborers, employed in building the Insane Hospital, 48; tailors, shoemakers, and bakers, 9; invalids, and those unable to perform hard labor, being employed in garden, picking wool, attending Prison, yard, lunatics and hospital, 21; lunatics, 14; sick in the hospital, 6. — Total, 152.

"*Females.* — Making jackets, pantaloons, and shirts, for a southern market, 70; making and mending Prison garments, and cooking, washing, and ironing for the prisoners, 18; domestics in master's house, 3; attending west wing Prison, yard, hospital, &c. 4; lunatics and invalids, 5; sick in the hospital, 5. — Total, 105.

4. HOUSES OF REFUGE, AND FARM SCHOOL.

These preservers of life, these preventives of crime, and nurseries of virtue, are pursuing their even and successful course of benevolence in Boston, New York, and Philadelphia. Colored children, as well as others, are admitted to the advantages of those in Boston and New York.

House of Reformation in Boston.

Number in the House, Jan. 1, 1838, 111; of whom 26 were females; — committed by the Police Court, 104; by the Municipal Court, 7; for larceny, 54; disobedience, 33; idleness, 5; vagrancy, 14; drunkenness, 1; cheating, 1; lasciviousness, 3. Whole number apprenticed, 140. The directors of this House, in a valuable report published in Feb. 1838, say, "No epidemic has prevailed among the children since they have inhabited the new House," which was in Dec. 1836. "No death has occurred, and but few of them have been affected even with common colds, or the slight affections common to our seasons and climate." It would give us pleasure to republish the whole of the valuable document, did our limits permit, from which this extract is made. It is the first full and satisfactory report ever made and published by the directors concerning this important institution. It is an octavo pamphlet of 30 pages, on the following topics, viz. *duties of the directors; officers of the institution, and their duties; classification and discipline; health; religious, moral, and intellectual instruction; employment and disposal of the children; and expenditures of the institution.* It is very satisfactory, and it is earnestly desired that a similar report may be published annually.

Boston Farm School.

This institution, on Thompson's Island, particularly described in our last Report, designed for children and youth not convicted of crime, but neglected and exposed to temptation, has successfully carried forward its system of employment and instruction another year. More than 100 boys constantly enjoy its benefits. 40 or 50 of them, in a neat, uniform dress, accompanied by the superintendent, attended the annual meeting of this Society, and closed the exercises by singing an ode to their native land. The sight of the eye, and the hearing

---

"During the last year, the new Prison in the western wing has been completed, and is occupied exclusively by the females. Near this, a commodious building has been erected and finished, which contains a very convenient work-shop for the females, a wash-room, and a store-room. The labor of erecting both these has been performed wholly by the inmates of the establishment.

"The female hospital is now within the Prison, and is so constructed that each patient is confined in a separate apartment, excepting such as require the immediate attention of the nurse.

"Very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"CHARLES ROBBINS,

"*Master of the House Correction.*"

of the ear, affected many hearts in favor of the institution where so many unfortunate children are thus protected and educated. The expense of this great good to each child is less than $1 per week.

House of Refuge in New York.

Number of inmates, Jan. 1, 1838, 229; of whom 54 were females, and 40 colored. Whole number received into this institution in 14 years, 2057. Number apprenticed in 1837, 140; deceased, only 1. Very similar is the history of the institution, in regard to health, as indicated by the bill of mortality, from the commencement. Further notice of this institution will be found in another part of the Report.

House of Refuge in Philadelphia.

Number of inmates, Jan. 1, 1838, 150, of whom 47 were girls. Received during the year 1837, 103, of whom 30 were girls. Apprenticed do. 34. Average age of those admitted, a little less than 14 years. Died in 1837, 2. The whole number admitted to the benefits of this institution is as follows:—

1828;	boys,	18;	girls,	3;	total,	21.
1829;	"	131;	"	38;	"	169.
1830;	"	66;	"	35;	"	101.
1831;	"	87;	"	24;	"	111.
1832;	"	89;	"	37;	"	126.
1833;	"	57;	"	24;	"	81.
1834;	"	73;	"	35;	"	108.
1835;	"	92;	"	25;	"	117.
1836;	"	63;	"	33;	"	96.
1837;	"	73;	"	30;	"	103.
In 10 years,	"	749;	"	284;	"	1033.

The board of managers say, in their last report,

"The success which has attended the labors of the board is best evinced by the desire of our fellow-citizens to obtain apprentices from the House, and by the good conduct of those who enjoyed the benefits of the Refuge, and are now pursuing a course alike honorable to themselves and useful to the state."

5. IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT.

The law of Kentucky abolishing imprisonment for debt, has always been represented as entirely effectual.

The law of New York abolishing imprisonment for debt, is effectual in a very great degree, so far as can be ascertained from the records of the smaller Prisons, in the interior counties; several of them having been visited during the last year, where scarcely a remnant of the practice can be found; but there is an exception in the law, in regard

to transient persons, which incarcerates many in the cities. Public opinion is represented, in different parts of the state, to be immovably fixed in favor of the law as far as it goes; and it is said, as in Kentucky, that no representative would risk his popularity on an effort to repeal the abolishing act.

The law of Massachusetts has diminished the cases of imprisonment for debt, as the records show, in the interior counties, from $\frac{1}{3}$ to $\frac{2}{3}$;* but in Boston, although the number has been diminished, it still remains enormous, and the abuses under it very great. About 600 a year are still imprisoned for debt, in the city of Boston, and nearly one third part of these are poor sailors.

6. CAPITAL PUNISHMENT.

The legislation of all the states is tending to a milder system, and a diminution of cases in which the awful punishment of death is inflicted. There is scarcely an exception to this remark; and it is particularly gratifying to know, that in Rhode Island, during the last year, a very mild criminal code, conformed in its general character to the criminal code of Pennsylvania, has been substituted for its old and barbarous code of whipping, setting in the pillory, branding with a hot iron, cropping the ears, and hanging for many offences, which continued to be the law on the face of the statute book, whatever it might have been in practice, till within a few months.

7. AGENCY IN NEW YORK CITY.

"*To the Board of Managers of the Prison Discipline Society.*

"Gentlemen,

"After receiving the commission, for 20 weeks, and request, forwarded to me by your secretary the last fall, I proceeded to the city of New York on the 1st of Dec. 1837. Through the politeness of Rev. John C. Brigham and Horace Holden, Esq., I was immediately introduced to the mayor of the city, who kindly provided for my introduction to the chairman of the commissioners of the Alms-House, P. W. Engs, Esq.

"With most of this board I soon became acquainted, and had frequent opportunities to witness their promptness and despatch in the discharge of their duties, as well as to receive their attention and kindness in furthering the objects of my visit to that city. Under their supervision fall most of those institutions which

---

* *Salem Jail, Mass.*—Debtors, from 1830 to 1831, 68; from 1834 to 1835, 39; from 1835 to 1836, 31.

Ipswich Jail, Mass.—Debtors, from Oct. 1, 1830, to Oct. 1, 1831, 11; from Oct. 1, 1834, to Oct. 1, 1835, 16; from Oct. 1, 1835, to Oct. 1, 1836, 7.

Newburyport Jail, Mass.—Debtors, from Oct. 1, 1830, to Oct. 1, 1831, 19; from Oct. 1, 1834, to Oct. 1, 1835, 23; from Oct. 1, 1835, to Oct. 1, 1836, 20.

Greenfield Jail, Mass.—Debtors, from Oct. 1, 1830, to Oct. 1, 1831, 66; from Oct. 1, 1834, to Oct. 1, 1835, 15; from Oct. 1, 1836, to Oct. 1, 1837, 5.

Northampton Jail, Mass.—Debtors, from Oct. 1, 1830, to Oct. 1, 1831, 49; from Oct. 1, 1834, to Oct. 1, 1835, 30; from Oct. 1, 1836, to Oct. 1, 1837, 14.

Springfield Jail, Mass.—Debtors, from Oct. 1, 1830, to Oct. 1, 1831, 77; from Oct. 1, 1834, to Oct. 1, 1835, 47; from Oct. 1, 1836, to Oct. 1, 1837, 11.

the Prison Discipline Society regards as justly the objects of its special interest. As 'commissioners of the Alms-House,' so called, they are charged with the care of the Penitentiary on Blackwell's Island; the Hospital and Pauper Establishment at Bellevue; the Nurseries, or institution for the children of the poor, at Newtown, on Long Island; Bridewell; and the new Insane Asylum. The report presented by this body, soon after they came into power, the last year, entitled 'Document No. 32,' was one of very peculiar interest. It purported to set forth the condition of those institutions when committed to their charge. Those who have had opportunity to examine its statements (and those who have not may easily have access to it) need not have repeated to them its afflictive details; but, afflictive as they are, they are undoubtedly entitled to credit. Information from sources that cannot be questioned as to their credibility, and affording opportunities for the most accurate knowledge, confirms the statements presented, and gives assurance that the facts in the case would rather exceed than fall short of the representations given. The character, also, of the present commissioners, and others from whom their information was derived, authorizes a full belief in the accuracy of their representations.

"I am happy to assure you that the condition of these institutions, compared with the statements of that document, is already essentially changed. If the present commissioners are suffered to remain in power, we trust their future reports will show, not only the removal of the evils which have existed, but a great increase of the facilities for accomplishing the objects of these benevolent and necessary institutions.

"It is matter of deep regret and sorrow, that one of the members of this board, and one whose moral and religious influence was not surpassed by that of any other, has ceased from his labors. This was William A. Tomlinson, Esq., who died early in the last winter. Another election has already filled his place; and it is ardently to be desired that his successor may possess his truly Christian spirit in relation to this most responsible trust.

"That so large a proportion, if not the whole number, of this board, is influenced in its proceedings by sound moral and religious principle, affords abundant cause for gratitude to those who would promote the spiritual interests of these institutions. By the unremitted kindness and attention of their chairman, Mr. Engs, every facility was afforded me for free access, at all times, to those places which it was your design to have especially visited. My first attention was given to the

"*Penitentiary at Blackwell's Island.*

"This is a Prison, with a most desirable location, on an island about one and three fourths of a mile in length; its greatest breadth less than one fourth. The island is situated in the East River, four miles from the city of New York, enclosed on the east and west by the two branches of that river, each of which is 80 rods, at least, in width, and of such a depth as to present a formidable barrier to an escape from the island. The Prison stands near the southern extremity of the island, and the narrowest part of it, the river running on each side within a few rods of the Prison.

"There is a guard-house, or watch-tower, a little distance above, and another a few rods below it. The Prison is well constructed, and at great expense; 'the south wing requiring an outlay in cash of $25,000, beside the labor of prisoners; while the north wing, including the centre building, was built at the cost of about $11,000 in cash, and the labor of prisoners. The total number of cells is over 500. The centre building accommodates the deputy keepers, and has a spacious chapel in the third, and hospital in the fourth story.

"The prison contained, on the 19th Jan. 1838,

Court prisoners,	white, 144;	black, 97;	= 241
" " females,	" 8;	" 4;	= 12
Male vagrants,	" 141;	" 18;	= 159
Female vagrants at Blackwell's Island and Penitentiary at Bellevue, (a branch of the former,) white and black,			334
			746

The average number in the hospital at the island, ... 35 to 40
In the fever hospital (of aged and infirm), ... 31

"Of the above number on the island, there were employed in the quarry,..	152
Cutting stone,.....	14
Shoemakers,.....	12
Blacksmiths,.....	7
Carpenters,.....	12
Coopers,.....	6
	203
Of the women, Picking oakum,.....	77
Sewing and spinning,.....	40
In the kitchens,.....	17
	134
Men employed in various kinds of labor, and in hospitals, about.....	75

"The black and white females at Bellevue are principally employed in picking oakum; a small number in making coarse garments for the prisoners. These are vagrants, committed for idleness, drunkenness, and being found without home and employment; and no small proportion of them (which is not only true of these, but of those on the island) having been rescued from the 'houses of hell' in the city, or reduced to a beggarly and suffering condition by their connection with them.

"It is no uncommon thing for persons of these respective characters to 'give themselves up,' as it is termed, to be sent to the Penitentiary, rather than remain debased and suffering, as they are, without the walls of the Prison. And, of those who are committed as vagrants by process of law, and by arrest, it is not uncommon for certain officers to seize the opportunity, when their term of confinement expires, to arrest them again for a slight offence,—perhaps no other than being found a short time without a home,—and return them to Prison. Instances occur, even, of inquiries being made of the keepers of the Prison when such terms will expire, that the first opportunity may be taken to obtain the fee for a new committal. Abuses of this kind greatly need to be corrected. Happily for the institution, and for the cause of humanity, the Penitentiary department at Bellevue, which has been most exposed to this evil, has, at the present time, keepers of such a character as will expose, rather than favor, such an abuse.

"The Prison at Blackwell's Island, perhaps beyond any other within our knowledge, is of a three-fold character, as the facts alluded to would intimate. It is a place of punishment for crime; a work-house for idlers; and a hospital for the sick, infirm, and aged. As a Prison, literally, it is less difficult of management, and has greater facilities for its successful government, and is, in fact, more successfully governed, than it can be, at present, in either of the other forms.

"Other provision is needed to furnish proper employment for the different classes. Especially is there required another building for the profitable labor of the females, as well as their better confinement by night. This would well embrace the portion at Bellevue, and those on the island. Their labor is now performed in inconvenient shanties, where no proper classification or separation can be made, or injurious intercourse easily prevented.

"The cells for the night confinement of those on the island cover the west side of the north wing of the Prison, while the other side is occupied by men, though with as perfect a separation as the case admits. An entire exclusion from the sight and knowledge of each other, would increase the facilities for the reformation of both.

"I have spoken of the Prison as a hospital for the sick, infirm, and aged. There are persons of all these classes, not brought hither by any crime, except the crime of contracting disease, or inducing infirmity, by intemperance and licentiousness. These are not prisoners except by a voluntary committal. A heavy tax is thus imposed upon the city, by the support and medical attendance afforded to considerable numbers, brought to this place by various expedients, to be cured of the most shameless and vilest of diseases.

"To the question put in writing to the chairman of the commissioners, 'What are the diseases most common in the Prison, and by which death most frequently occurs?' it was answered, 'The diseases are mostly *venereal*, or the *delirium tremens;*' and this describes not only the case of large numbers of the convicts, but many others of the class alluded to. The latter, when cured, retire from the

Prison, leaving nothing behind them but the burden of their support. For the credit of the Prison, as well as a relief from this burden to the city, in relation to both classes, some method should be resorted to, to correct this evil; and probably none would be so effectual as the annihilation of those places of pollution and death, to which no name is given adapted to their degradation and guilt, except that which may be considered as furnished by the Word of Truth — 'Her way is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.' Nothing now rests upon the city of so deep disgrace; and probably few things, if any, so productive both of crime and expense.

"In respect to the use of ardent spirits at the Prison, in reply to the question, 'Are there any methods in which the prisoners get supplied with spirituous liquors?' the chairman of the commissioners says, 'None at the island. I have never known an instance of a prisoner being intoxicated, except, now and then, one of the boatmen. This exemption is doubtless owing to being located on an island. At Bellevue, intoxicating drinks have been introduced among the females in the shape of medicine, in vials, concealed in the *tubs of slops*, outside the inner gate. But this practice has been broken up lately by better discipline.' It ought undoubtedly to be seen to, for the proper discipline of the Prison, (and there is occasion for this attention here,) that boatmen, guards, or under-keepers, should have no access to spirituous liquor — to bring either the article itself or the effects of it upon the island. The warden himself, and a respectable portion of his assistants at least, I trust, may be considered as prepared for every duty on this subject.

"As the favorable results of such an institution, after suitable provision is made for its support and the employment and security of the convicts, depend, first of all, upon the skill, energy, and moral principle of its keeper, it is matter of gratitude that this Prison is furnished with one in whose influence the public may safely confide. This office is held by Col. Jeremiah Vandebilt, who for many years had been an intelligent merchant in the city of New York, — a man of decision and energy, and sound moral and religious principle. Previously to his appointment, he had been, and still remains, a member and officer in the Rutgers' Street church. His influence, we may believe, will be favorable in various respects to the best interests of the Prison — in securing its good order, the economy of its management, and improving its moral and spiritual condition.

"The keeper is 'entitled to $1,000 per annum, a dwelling for his family, and the free use of all the stock and products of the island. He is appointed by the common council, and holds his office during their pleasure.' So great benefit is gained from the permanence of such an office, that it is confidently hoped a change will not soon take place. Should time be given, and facilities afforded, for supplying well all the places of the under-keepers, we have much to hope from the character of the present incumbent, and of the board of commissioners under whose superintendence the Prison falls, for its future prosperity.

"The Hospital and Prison are supplied, in connection with the Nurseries on Long Island, with the services of an intelligent and experienced physician, Dr. Nicholas Morrell, with a salary of $620 or $630.

"For religious instruction, dependence is placed principally upon the chaplain of the Alms-House, Rev. Henry Tappan, a respectable Baptist clergyman, who is also nominally the chaplain of the Prison, but whose labors and duties at the Alms-House proper, and at the Nurseries, leave less time to be devoted to the instruction of the prisoners than could be desired. The first Sabbath only in each month is divided between this place and the Long Island Farms. The intermediate Sabbaths, with half the day at each place, are generally supplied by clergymen or exhorters of the Methodist connection, under the general direction of Mr. Tappan.

"Service is performed in a convenient chapel, occupying the 3d story of the centre building. A congregation is formed of 400 to 500 persons, with generally good attention given to the preaching of the gospel. Happy effects undoubtedly result from these labors of the Sabbath. Much more visible and important effects, however, might be expected, if regular services in the chapel were connected with tract distribution, personal conversation by visits to the cells, and morning and evening prayers with the prisoners.

"An attempt is now making to establish Sabbath schools at the island, as well as at the Nurseries at Long Island. Pleasant arrangements for the latter are already made.

"During the first two months of my stay in New York, my Sabbaths were spent at the Prison and the Farms, alternately preaching at each place, as the seasons of worship were not occupied by others. Great encouragement was afforded by the attention of the congregation, and the appearance of the prisoners on my visits to their cells and shanties, to labor with them with the hope of immediate and happy effects. The remaining portion of my time was spent in the city of New York, Brooklyn, Newark, and other places, preaching in various congregations in relation to the cause of your Society, endeavoring to impress the public mind with the importance of the duties due from the Christian community to our humane and criminal institutions.

"*Nurseries on Long Island.*

"This establishment, which comes under the Alms-House department, is for the children of parents disabled, and unfitted, in various ways, to provide for their children adequate support and instruction. (It is five miles out of New York, and directly opposite Blackwell's Island.) It went into operation June, 1832, and now contains 717 children, from infancy to the age of 12 and 14;—boys, 450; girls, 267. The proportion of orphans is thought by the superintendent of the Alms-House to be about 5-20, and of half-orphans, not far from the same. From 400 to 500 of these children are regularly taught in a Lancasterian school, under the care of an instructor furnished by the 'Public School Society' of the city of New York—an institution of invaluable importance to that city. The school embraces children from 5 to the extreme age retained in the institution, and is perhaps not excelled, in the knowledge of the common branches of education, by any school, of equal numbers and similar ages, within the city limits. The operations of the various little monitors, with their classes of eight or ten in each, are like the buzzing of the bee, seeking its nourishment, and laying up its stores.

"At the age of 12, or earlier, the children are generally provided for and indentured in worthy families by the commissioners of the Alms-House. And very many families have received essential aid, and important additions to their numbers, from these rescued and favored children. And, on the other hand, they themselves look back to this institution, and pay their grateful visits to it, as the nursery of their strength, and knowledge, and virtue; as the foster-parent of all in them which has fitted them to be respectable, and useful, and happy.

"The institution has a male and a female superintendent, whose constant care is required and exerted in promoting the neatness and good order, the comfort, health, and improvement of their charge. Receiving, as they do, the assistance only of those who are themselves the inmates of the Alms-House, in the daily care of these children, it may well be matter of surprise, that the objects above alluded to can be so perfectly accomplished as we find them. Great cleanliness and order mark the apartments of the children, as well as their persons and conduct.

"It may be questioned, however, whether such assistance as they receive is all that should be afforded them, in view of the moral and religious influence that should be daily exerted upon the minds of the children. Some classes and departments must necessarily come under the almost exclusive superintendence of such assistants, as to daily opportunities for communicating moral and religious instruction. Such, for instance, is the collection of children, consisting of 60 or more, from one to 4, 6, and even 8 years of age, (according to their capacities and previous opportunities for receiving instruction,) which are too young, and otherwise unprepared, to partake of the benefits of the school; and which fall under the care of two of the females of the establishment, without particular reference to instruction of any kind; and also the 100 retained in the rooms of the hospital, for the various diseases and complaints to which children are subject. That some provision should be made for the ordinary as well as religious instruction of these, is a matter which the present board of commissioners, it is presumed, will not fail to consider.

"The superintendents of this institution have great encouragement in their labors from the assiduous attention given them by the commissioners. They give proof of the truth of the remark in their report, that 'the most interesting charge committed to them is that of the children located upon the Long Island Farms.' When such men are put in trust of such an institution, and learn its character and wants, and are disposed to promote its highest interests, it is to be lamented that existing statutes should not provide for their longer continuance in office, and

that such interests should be subject to yearly fluctuations and changes. It is confidently hoped that an exemption from this evil will be experienced in the instance of the present commissioners.

"In regard to religious instruction, it has been remarked, in the notice of the Prison at Blackwell's Island, that the chaplain of the Alms-House has this institution under his supervision, and as a sphere for his occasional labors. Being occupied with abundant calls for ministerial labor at Bellevue, however, it can hardly be supposed that as much time can be devoted to this interesting field as its wants would require.

"It is matter of gratitude that the Sabbath school has recently gone into successful operation among this large collection of children, to whose circumstances and necessities it seems so well adapted. Twenty or more of the worthy members of the Episcopal Seminary have been induced to undertake this service; and every facility is cheerfully afforded for their conveyance thither, by the commissioners, and the superintendent of the Alms-House, Col. Linus W. Stevens.

"In reply to some inquiries put to the latter in respect to the general character and prospects of the institution, and the influence of increasing numbers upon health, &c., he remarks,

"'There is no inconvenience experienced on this ground, the accommodations for the children being on a scale corresponding to their numbers.

"'I should give it as my opinion that there is not more sickness on the Farms, in proportion to numbers, than may be found elsewhere.

"'The institution not only meets but exceeds the expectations of its founders, and is now in a state of much prosperity, and is the means of doing great good, both intellectual and moral.

"'The Sabbath school bids fair to succeed. The superintendent and teachers are indefatigable.'

"*Alms-House proper.*

"This institution, (exclusive of the Long Island Farms, already noticed,) whatever may have been its former state, is now in a condition and of a character that reflects honor upon the city; while its great objects are happily accomplished, and relief afforded to a vast amount of suffering and want.

"The average number of paupers for the past year has been 2566, including children at the Nurseries. Of these, about 3-5 are foreigners.

"The number of 'out-door' poor relieved from Dec. 1 to March 6, as nearly as can be estimated, is 10,000 weekly.

"The cost of the whole Alms-House establishment, including out-door poor, transportation of passengers and paupers, amounts, for the past 12 months, to the sum of..... $279,999 12

"Expense of repairs and buildings, and payment of debts of the previous year, deducted,..... 58,000 00

$221,999 12

"Beside the number of paupers named above, there are boarded with nurses in the city over 190 children, at $1 per week.

"Distribution is made of alms by the commissioners, at their weekly sessions in the city, and in various ways during the week, 'to the more deserving class of aged and infirm people, of from 50 cents to $1, and (in the winter) a little more than half a cord of wood.' To the transient out-door poor, (a very numerous class,) from December to March, money is given, wood, and potatoes, to a similar amount. By this method, an expenditure of one dollar per week often prevents a whole family from going to the Alms-House. 'I am most in favor,' says the chairman of the commissioners, 'of giving *money* to judicious people. They make it go twice as far as we can for them.'

"Immense numbers were supplied the last winter from the weekly distributions. More care, it may be, might be taken to detect impositions; but the commissioners endeavor to be systematic and thorough in this duty. Examination is made, after receiving the applications, in the houses of the applicants, before the supply is granted; and a record kept of the number and condition of the family, with which the future statement of the applicant is expected to correspond; while certain states of the family, affording evidence of negligence and misapplication of means, go to debar the person applying from the aid which others receive.

"The Alms-House and Hospital produce no articles for sale. The income is

only from 'pay-patients,' and 'bonded passengers.'* This has amounted, the past year, to $8394 82. A considerable amount of money is raised from the sale of bones, rags, &c. This constitutes what is called the 'merit fund,' and is the means of furnishing to the most deserving poor, many comforts not allowed in the regimen and clothing of the house. Cloth for the use of the inmates is manufactured in the establishment 'sufficient for the outer winter garments of prisoners and paupers.'

"The whole expenses of the city and county are raised in one tax annually assessed, estimating the probable wants of each department. If the estimate falls short, it is provided for by anticipation of the next tax.

"The proportion of foreigners in this establishment is somewhat remarkable. It is stated above to be 3-5. A copy of one of the weekly reports from the Hospital is as follows, and shows the proportion stated not to be too large: —

	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Foreign.	Natives.
Received from Alms-House,	5	12	17	14	3
Discharged,	7	8	15	13	2
Died,	2	1	3	2	1
Maniac department: —					
Received from Alms-House,	1	2	3	2	1
Discharged,	3	1	4	3	1
Died,	1				
Remaining in Hospital,	68	91	159	119	40
" maniacs,	68	95	163	104	59
Total,	136	186	322	223	99

Nurses and servants from *Penitentiary*, 18.

"The *condition* of the Alms-House and Hospital, I think, may safely be said to be the reverse of that of a former year, as described in the commissioners' report, (Document No. 32,) and to be such as the eye of humanity need not weep to behold. A thorough course of management seems to have been entered upon by those whose duty it is to superintend the concerns of the establishment, and those who are intrusted with its immediate care. From the attention bestowed, and the accuracy with which the accounts and registers are kept, it is to be presumed there is no want of economy in the expenditures of the institution; while the appearance of comfort, cleanliness, and an adequate supply of food, clothing, and medicine, would show that the wants of the suffering are not neglected. Indeed, this institution, like others similar to it in the city of New York, might give occasion for the remark sometimes made, that the abundant provision for the comfort and ease of the inmates presents a strong inducement to the idle and vicious to cast themselves upon the public charity.

"To this, however, the reply is at hand, that as, in the case of the criminal, cleanliness and comfort, connected with suitable moral means, will effect his reformation, if any thing will do it; so these, if any thing, will encourage the feeble, and stimulate the idle, to industry and exertion.

"Whether sufficient provision now exists for profitable labor, is a question which the commissioners will do well no doubt to consider.

"*Lunatic Asylum.*

"This department of the Alms-House establishment, I think, must have partaken very considerably of the improvement which has been spoken of as attaching to the other departments, as I found it in a state far less exceptionable than I had anticipated. The 'proverbial unfitness' of the apartments is not essentially changed. Indeed, too much can scarcely be said of the inhumanity of continuing, for such a course of years, such a number of the insane in four common apartments, with so little provision for separation either by day or night. The want of dormitories in sufficient number, and rooms sufficiently removed from others for the confinement of the more refractory, or the retirement of the more sane, seems to have been a standing obstacle to preclude the reasonable expectation of recovery in any case of confinement within these walls. Indeed, the whole aspect

* Bonded passengers are those for whom ship-owners and agents give bonds that they shall not become chargeable to the city for two years.

of the Asylum, so far as these particulars are concerned, is that of a place designed for security to those without, rather than the possible improvement of those within; and yet, from the degree of order and neatness preserved, and other good management on the part of those who have the care of these unfortunate persons, there is far less of wildness and raving insanity, and much more of decency and reason, than might naturally have been looked for. Upon visiting the rooms, they were easily reduced to order, and upon introducing religious conversation and prayer, to which they had not been accustomed, the most encouraging attention was given, and from scarcely an individual was there the least interruption during these exercises. Remarks were listened to in a female apartment of 20 or 30, regularly seated, with almost entire silence, except from one individual, who was removed; and when prayer was offered, the attitude of prayer was taken and preserved until the close. In an apartment of nearly an equal number of hardy men, of different degrees of insanity, the conversation was heard with attention, and when the prayer was closed, all, perhaps without exception, were in a kneeling posture, without any request for this purpose, or even an example, in that case, on the part of him who officiated.

"Dr. Willson, who has recently been appointed attending physician, appears to be possessed of qualifications which will render him useful in this charge, and disposed to inform himself fully of the proper manner of treating the insane, as well as already to have adopted the very essential habit of treating them both with kindness and decision.

"Upon the removal of the occupants of this Asylum to the new edifice on Blackwell's Island, one wing of which is, about this time, in readiness, daily religious exercises, as well as regular worship on the Sabbath, will doubtless be introduced.

"That edifice, about which so much pains has been taken in planning, and so much expense incurred in constructing it, it is confidently hoped, will, by the best of moral influence, and the indispensable aid of religion, prove an honor to the city, and a source of rich blessing to a most afflicted portion of mankind.

"*Bloomingdale Asylum.*

"This more recent institution, established for a somewhat different class of patients, is from the city of New York, about five miles, on the bank of the Hudson.

"It is connected with the city Hospital, and, with that, is under the care of 25 trustees or governors, of a most respectable and efficient class of men, who, by their committees, render to the Asylum, as well as to the Hospital, a very important amount of service. They distinguish the execution of their trust, it is believed, (and their trust requires it,) with the exercise of Christian benevolence, and habits of punctuality in the discharge of their duties.

"A purchase was made of 40 acres of land, well selected. That on which the buildings are erected is beautifully laid out with pleasant winding walks, enclosed with hedge and evergreen. Fine rows of box-wood are on the borders of the gardens and many of the walks. A very beautiful green-house contains a pleasant variety of plants of luxuriant growth, with the lemon and orange tree; the lemon, in the last days of March, having nearly acquired its growth, and the orange presenting a strong temptation to the taste to pluck and eat.

"The principal buildings of the Asylum are three. The main building, of architecture sufficiently imposing, but designed rather for convenience than display, is for the use of the more regular patients, and the accommodation of those who have charge of the institution. Two others, in the rear, one for males and the other for females of a more refractory class, enclose a plot of ground, within a wall, designed as a place of exercise for the men; while, on another side of the main building, is a similar walk for the females. Liberty is often given to the convalescent, and the more manageable, to enjoy, in company with their attendants, the pleasant walks of the garden and grounds, and the refreshing sight and odors of the green-house, as well as to take occasional rides abroad.

"The best arrangements and facilities seem to be afforded for improving the condition of the patients. It can hardly be conceived that a better adaptation of means to that end could be provided; and yet there seems to be lacking something that should be brought to bear upon the mind of the patient with greater effect, to compose and regulate it. A greater amount of quieting and soothing

religious conversation, with other religious exercises, might be introduced, no doubt, with great advantage. No other means would be so effectual in diminishing the wildness apparent in most of the apartments, and the turbulence and rage that exists in others. These would supply the place, in many instances, of the composing-chair, which is in considerable use, and probably with happier effect.

"The only religious service at present, it is believed, is one service on the Sabbath, by Rev. Mr. Richmond, the Episcopal clergyman of Bloomingdale: daily prayers not attended. A singing meeting has been occasionally held, designed for the instruction and benefit of the patients. That system of moral and religious influence adopted at the State Asylum at Worcester, and found so effectual in regulating the minds of the insane, and restoring them to reason, is not yet introduced to the extent that the prosperity and usefulness of the institution will undoubtedly demand.

"The last report, for the year 1837, recently published, gives the following account: —

'Patients admitted during the year,	112
'Remaining at the close of 1836,	142
Total,	254

These have received the benefits of the institution during the year. Of these, 50 have been cured, 12 discharged improved, 32 discharged at the request of their friends, 13 have died, 2 have cloped; 145 remained in the Asylum at the close of the year. On the 24th of March, 1838, there were 150; 87 males, 63 females.

"The governors remark: —'The annual reports from this board, for several years past, have stated the great success that has attended the treatment of cases of a few months' standing, compared with those which had existed for a longer period. The results of the last year have not been as gratifying as some of the former, but they still confirm the importance of an early resort to suitable and proper treatment in all cases of insanity. Of the whole number of 76 recent cases, during the year, 39 have been completely restored and discharged; and of 178 old cases, 11 only have been cured, and 10 others materially improved.'

"Much good is expected by the directors from the addition of the building erected within the last year, for the better accommodation and classification of the female patients. This is one of the three already named. It was completed in August last, at the expense of $19,849. The expense of the other buildings is not ascertained.

"'During the year 1837, the Asylum received from the state annuity, from the board of patients, and from articles sold, the sum of $42,106 96. This, with an addition of $4,976 22, was required to meet the various demands of the institution.'

"The physician who has recently come in charge of the Asylum, is Dr. Benjamin Ogden, the former well-accepted physician at the Bellevue Hospital. The warden is Mr. George B. Pollock.

"The terms upon which patients are received are generally from 3 to 10 dollars per week.

"It is confidently hoped that an institution whose interests are so well guarded as this, and affording such admirable facilities for accomplishing the benevolent object of its establishment, will not long be wanting in any provision or influence that has been found of paramount importance in other similar and successful institutions.

"*Bridewell and the Halls of Justice.*

"Strange that a city so filled with humane and benevolent institutions as the city of New York, should so long have suffered within its walls such places of abuse, both of crime and innocence, as her Upper and Lower Bridewell!

"Bridewell, both Upper and Lower, with the exception of a few rooms for solitary confinement, has been 'a cage of unclean birds,' a receptacle of vice and pollution of different degrees, in persons of different ages and colors, mingled together, to render it certain that the weak in vice would be made strong, and the strong encouraged to exult in and exert their strength. But the worst feature of the old Prison, was the indiscriminate incarceration in one company, not only of criminals in every degree, but of the uncondemned, and sometimes innocent. To say nothing of the Lower Bridewell, in the very centre of the city, adjoining the

Park and City Hall; the Upper Bridewell has contained in one room from 40 to 50 of the candidates for the State Prison, condemned for various crimes; and others still arrested upon suspicion of crime, among whom were many well-appearing young men, and innocent too. Two thirds, if I mistake not, is about the average of those who are acquitted as innocent after full examination.

"The removal of Bridewell inmates to the new House of Detention took place on the 1st and 2d of June, 1838.

"This building contains 200 separate cells, and is so constructed that those who are committed upon suspicion of crime, and for trial, may not only have separate confinement, but be *committed, brought to trial*, within the same building, and *discharged*, without the former public notoriety.

"About 40 of these cells were designed for debtors; but I am happy to remark that some of those who projected them, as well as the commissioners, and many others, are of opinion that they will not long, if at all, be *misapplied* to such a use. The sentiment is becoming very common, that Prison cells, with bolts and bars, the criminals' appropriate apartments, are not well adapted to the condition of the merely unfortunate debtor; that such men, where fraud has not been perpetrated, instead of being deprived of liberty, should be permitted to provide for their families, to correct their errors, retrieve their losses, and be in the way to do justice to their creditors.

"The law of the state of New York on the subject of imprisonment for debt, though, on the whole, diminishing imprisonment throughout the state, and destined eventually to do it away, has some provisions which are thought to have not a very favorable bearing upon the prosperity of the city. The liability to arrest, to which those from other states are subject in the city, is said to have influence in turning the course of business from this to other cities; — not strange, indeed, that it should have.

"*House of Refuge.*

"This institution has existed 14 years, and was designed by its benevolent founders to supply an important deficiency in the humane institutions of our country. Its design was the prevention of crime, and the reformation of juvenile delinquents. The objects have been very successfully accomplished.

"From its establishment to January 1, 1838, there have been received, 2057.

"Number in the House at this date, — white boys, 150; white girls, 39; — colored boys, 25, colored girls, 15; — total, 229.

"Disposal of subjects during the year 1837: —

Indentured to farmers; — white boys, 49; colored boys, 15.....	64
" to South Sea whaling service,.....	13
" to various trades,.....	29
Total,.....	106
Girls, indentured to housewifery; — white, 47; colored, 17.....	64
" returned to parents or friends, 7; discharged by courts, 2...	9
Put to a trade, 1; deceased, 1.....	2
Total,.....	181

"The health of the Refuge is remarkable. One death occurred during the last year. On visiting the institution, not an individual was found under the care of a nurse or in the hospital. The children are busily employed, ordinarily in their schools or at their trades. The schools are taught with great care, and quite the usual amount of interest and ambition is discoverable in the pupils.

"At the commencement of the present year, from the depression of business, little employment was found at their usual trades within the walls of the Refuge. But four months' labor are accounted for in the last report, for the year 1837; and of these it is remarked that the avails have not been equal to those of the same period in some former years.

"The report is as follows: —

Brass nails cast, or founded, finished, and made ready for market, 12,000,000

Weaving shop. — Stock-frames wove, 41,600; pieces of girth-web wove, 150.

Whip shop. — Of riding-whips, drovers' and gig-whips, of different kinds 235 dozen.

Willow-working shops. — Bottles of different kinds covered, 6,233.

"There is a *tailor's shop* and *shoe shop*, where the boys make and mend all the shoes worn by the inmates, and where most of the woollen clothes worn by the boys are mended.

"Reports of former years will undoubtedly show a greater amount of productive labor.

"There is a general appearance of contentment among the boys in the Refuge, and they are happy at their plays; though the report speaks of 10 as having escaped during the last year. The girls are less contented, and more difficult of management. Ill-will and violence more frequently appear. Several girls, five or seven, recently attempted to make their escape by climbing the walls with the help of barrels, tubs, &c., but were detected. A year or two since, the building designed for the use of the females, and erected at the expense of some thousands of dollars, was set fire to by one of the girls, and consumed. She now has her home in the Prison at Sing Sing.

"An important lesson is learned, at this institution, of the necessity of early training, and the formation of good habits when very young, in the case of the female. Maturity is reached earlier. Good or evil habits, not easily changed, are established at a much earlier period than in the case of boys. A very sensible and worthy assistant matron remarked to me, that it was difficult for a stranger to conceive, notwithstanding the pleasant and amiable appearance of these girls, of the inveterate wilfulness and obstinacy of the most of them. It is proper to remark, that most of these have had their training, more or less, in connection with the houses of corruption in the city.

"A great amount of religious instruction is given in this institution. They have the regular preaching of the chaplain, on the Sabbath, with the assistance of various clergymen residing in and visiting the city. The appearance of the assembly is very favorable, in their neat and becoming dresses, to the reception of good impressions, and the improvement of their minds, manners, and hearts. Much instruction is given at other times by their superintendent, and other teachers, the former of whom is himself a pious clergyman of the Methodist connection; and also by committees of gentlemen and ladies from the churches in the city, who make their regular visits, and, in a most interesting and self-denying manner, impart instruction, and stimulate to improvement by their rewards for good conduct and attention to Sabbath school and other lessons. There is a standing ladies' committee, who act officially and very promptly in the discharge of this duty. The whole number is 15. The duties are performed alternately by divisions of this number, and directed to the improvement of the females in the institution.

"Of the gentlemen managers there are 30, and 10 in their *indenturing* and *acting committee*. It is very much to the credit of the managers and their committees, that their respective duties are performed with great punctuality and efficiency, and the prosperity of the institution evidently depends upon their frequent and regular visits and close inspection of its concerns. The accounts and records of the institution, embracing the character and progress of the children, are kept with great accuracy, and subject to the inspection of the board and other visitors.

"The good effects of this parental and Christian discipline are very apparent. Striking cases of reformation appear, and occasionally a youth returns to the institution, after two or three years' absence, to visit his benefactors, with a heart full of grateful acknowledgments for the favors which he has here received. The reports of the board present various interesting cases. 'Two young men, formerly inmates of the Refuge, are now studying for the Christian ministry, one in the state of New York, the other in Pennsylvania. One dates his conversion during his residence at the House of Refuge.'

"The managers remark—'We might swell the dimensions of our report almost indefinitely with interesting documents relating to cases of reclaimed offenders.' There are many cases in which 'the subjects have been reclaimed from the most vicious courses, have been married, and comfortably settled in life, as worthy citizens and respectable heads of families.'

"Of the sources from which the House of Refuge is supplied with its subjects of youthful depravity, the managers name the theatre as the most fruitful, with many just remarks upon 'the deplorable agency of theatrical performances in corrupting and demoralizing the young.' 'Attendance upon the theatres and sub-theatres in this city, it has been ascertained, has been the cause of the destruction of peace, character, and virtue, in a large proportion of cases,' &c. 'Of the

cases brought under our care during the first nine months of the last year, 59 were clearly attributable to theatres.'

"The next in evil influence named, are pawn-brokers' establishments. 'While these exist,' they say, 'as at present conducted, the youth and children of our city will find very little difficulty in disposing of whatever articles they may bring, no matter how obtained, and "no questions asked."'

"Intemperance is named next; and this, it is thought, will not cease to lend its aid while '2850 dram-shops are licensed by the mayor and aldermen of the city, and a large proportion of these kept open on the Sabbath.' Some further remarks in relation to the recent act of the legislature repealing the *penalty* for vending strong drink on the Sabbath, are well worthy the attention of every good citizen.

"The shameless vice of prostitution is last named, as being 'a still more disastrous and heart-rending effect of theatres and grog-shops,' and as contributing largely of its wretched victims as inmates of the Refuge. This, doubtless, may be considered as furnishing female subjects for the discipline of the House of Refuge, beyond any other source; and, when furnished, presents the most formidable barrier to their reformation.

"I cannot forbear to name one other cause, which, when we consider the vast number of boys that would be implicated in it, cannot be considered as less operative than any other to this end; and this is the gathering together of the crowds of boys in the streets of the city, spending their time in idleness, or sports which are often introductory to the habit of gambling, always attended with profaneness and quarrelling, and at least preventing all those who are thus employed from the possibility of forming any good habit whatever. These would as naturally grow up for the House of Refuge or the Prison, as seed would vegetate in a good soil. In preaching in behalf of your Society the last winter, in the city, it was made a matter of special importance, to urge the faithful use of the Refuge and the Nursery in thinning these crowds of idle and vicious boys.

"It would be pleasant, if this report had not already been extended to such a length, to give you an account of some other interesting institutions in this city, particularly the Orphan and Half-Orphan Asylums, and the City Dispensaries for the benefit of the sick poor. All these are prosperous, and accomplishing successfully their respective objects.

"The number of orphans is 179; 100 boys, and 79 girls. Its directors say, in their last report, 'We have never refused an orphan for whom an asylum has been sought, and, as God shall enable us, we never will: though often obliged to draw upon the Bank of Faith, it has never failed.' Very signal interpositions of Providence have taken place in behalf of this institution.

"Of this, and the Half-Orphan Asylum, containing more than 100 pupils, it may be said, they are characterized, like other benevolent institutions in this city, with great disinterestedness on the part of their supporters, and faithfulness in the fulfilment of their trust.

"Of the Dispensaries there are three. That of which I have seen the last report, has dispensed its benefits, during the last year, to more than 17,000 persons.

"A city so distinguished as New York for its humane and benevolent institutions, will not fail to receive the signal blessing of God.

"I am, gentlemen, very respectfully,

"Your friend and obedient servant,

"EDWIN W. DWIGHT."

8. ASYLUMS FOR REFORMED CONVICTS.

The cry comes up to us, on this subject, not merely from those who are discharged from Prison, and have neither friends, occupation, character, nor money, — but in official documents from the officers of several Penitentaries, as well as from individuals of great experience and philanthropy. We hope never to drop the subject, and never to loose our hold on life, till our eyes are permitted to behold this needful class of benevolent and humane institutions.

From the Inspectors of the Massachusetts State Prison.

"Their earliest violations of the laws [i. e. of convicts] have generally originated in idleness, bad company, and intemperance; and these causes of crime beset many of them as soon as they leave the Prison. While here, the convict has no inducement, nor indeed the power, to commit crimes. Every effort is made to urge him to repentance, to induce him to cherish pure thoughts, and form virtuous resolutions; for those most acquainted with such subjects, hold firmly to the encouraging belief, that every Penitentiary is, or may be made, a school for moral reform, and that they who make it a place merely for punishment, perform a very small part of their duty. Few convicts, however bad they may be, can witness the constant efforts made for their present and permanent welfare; commune for years, by day and by night, with their own thoughts for their only companions; review again and again the history of their past lives, and see and feel the sufferings and disgrace brought upon them by wickedness and crime,—without some improvement. We feel assured that many have thus been made better, and have returned to society with good resolutions, which they have carried into execution. Still we know how very difficult it must be, and is, for a convict to take and maintain a decent rank in society, when he quits such a place. The mere fact that he has been confined in it, will generally render it very difficult for him to obtain honest employment, and idleness will be followed by bad company. Among the first persons seen by a discharged convict, who has no employment, are the very beings who were instrumental in carrying him to this place, or persons of as bad character. In such company all the inducements to crime are again spread before him, when he has no virtuous friends, whose advice or example may shield him from temptation; and it is not matter of surprise if he yields to it. When we reflect that this is probably the situation of a majority of those discharged every year, we must consider it a remarkable fact, that the number of recommitments is so small, and that it affords a strong proof of the good state of moral discipline in this institution. Still it is a subject deserving the most serious attention of the friends of humanity, to ascertain what can be done for the convict when he quits the Penitentiary. Perhaps, at the present time, legislation cannot effect much; but the wise and good men, who have successfully labored to improve the places of confinement for the insane, for the poor debtor, and for the criminal, have here a field open for their exertions, in which, we believe, a harvest may be gathered of praise for themselves, and security and happiness for the wretched."—*Report for* 1835, *pages* 4 and 5, *signed by John R. Adan, S. Leland,* and *Charles Wells.*

Again, in the report for 1837, the same inspectors say, "There is evidence, on which we can rely, that many, who have been confined here, have abandoned their former evil courses, engaged in respectable pursuits, and are now worthy members of society, leading exemplary lives. Such men should be encouraged, and be made to feel that the community consider they have paid the penalty of their offences by their imprisonment here, and that they reënter the world with a fair opportunity to earn and maintain a good character. We doubt if the public think seriously enough of this. We believe that many a case of relapse occurs among discharged convicts, because they find no encouragement given to their first and honest endeavors to do well and earn an honest livelihood."—*Page* 6 *of Report for* 1837.

From the Chaplain of the Prison at Sing Sing.

"Many cases have come under my observation, where I have listened to the expressions of deep repentance and unfeigned sorrow for past transgressions and misconduct towards man. And I have no doubt, that, in many such instances, the sorrow was genuine, and the resolutions to amend formed in the sincerity of the heart. And yet it is certain that there is no sure test which they can give of permanent reformation until after their liberation. They are placed in an artificial state, enduring the privations and the miseries which their past offences have brought upon them; and it cannot be wondered, that, in such circumstances, conscience should reassert its authority, and induce the formation of many good resolutions. But these can never be tested until after their return to mix again in the world, to be subjected again to temptations, and again be brought under the

influence of evil passions, which, while restrained, have only been dormant in their breasts. It would contribute much to their future reformation, if some systematical effort could be made by the benevolent to encourage them in rectitude after their liberation. Many of them, on their discharge, are friendless and penniless, and however disposed to return to honest industry, they know not to whom to go. Some have asked for advice and direction from me; but it was difficult to direct them to that course where they would be free from contempt, and encouraged to virtue. They need the hand of Christian benevolence and charity to lead them forward; to procure for them proper employment; to place motives before them, and assist their honest endeavors. This would be true Christian charity; this would rescue them from their vile associates, to whom now they seem to be given over; and save them from plunging again into the vortex of guilt and misery. The hint is here thrown out under the hope of awakening the attention of the benevolent, to devise some plan of assisting those who are desirous of leading new lives, in their efforts to do so." — *Page* 18 *of Annual Report of the Inspectors of Sing Sing Prison, for* 1836.

Again, chaplain's report for 1838: — "So far as we can judge from outward appearances, the efforts thus made for their instruction and improvement are attended with good effects. It is true there are some who appear so hardened and sunk in guilt, that every exertion made to effect a change in their character seems lost; yet such cases are comparatively few in number; while, with most of them, the motives to repentance and reformation are felt and acknowledged. It must be remembered, that they are here in a situation of restraint and discomfort, shut out from friends and all the enjoyments of society. If any thing human can, such deprivations will lead them to reflection, will soften their rugged natures, and cause the bitter tear to flow for their past follies. At such moments, they are ready to confess, that even the human hand that has inflicted these evils is a hand of justice; while the offences, not less deep, which man has not seen or punished, give their miseries the character of a Divine retribution. They thus see, by bitter experience, that the present fruit of sin is sorrow, and its end death. Under the influence of such salutary feelings, they form resolutions that their future lives shall be of a different tenor; and, when religious duties are brought to their minds, that they will devote themselves to their performance. Could such feelings and such resolutions, which have often, often been expressed to me with the greatest apparent sincerity, — could they be made permanent and abiding, they would, by God's blessing, bring forth good fruit. But unfortunately, in too many cases, such feelings hardly outlive the period of their confinement. Two causes may be assigned for this. One is the self-confidence in which such resolutions are formed. Unaccustomed to self-control, and forgetful to look to Him, 'without whom nothing is strong, nothing is holy,' the return of temptation finds them unguarded; and — alas for the infirmity of human nature! — their good resolutions are 'as flax that falls asunder at the touch of fire.' Another cause may be found in the frowns with which the world will receive them. Branded with infamy wherever he is known, and almost shut out from the common avenues of industry, the convicted felon, however desirous of retrieving the past, finds it almost an impossibility to regain a respectable standing, even in the lowest ranks of society. Even the charitable and humane regard him with suspicion, if not dread. Thus driven, as it were, back again upon his evil companions, feeling that man never forgives, what wonder that he returns to the ways of vice, perhaps again to become the inmate of the dreary Prison? Could he, at such moments when his resolves for virtue are fresh and strong, be taken by the hand of Christian benevolence, and encouraged in industry and piety, good hope might be entertained of his permanent reformation. Let all the impediments to his return be removed, which the nature of the case will admit, and society would soon perceive and acknowledge the benefits resulting from such genuine exercise of Christian sympathy." — *Pages* 15 *and* 16 *of Sing Sing Report for* 1838.

From the Inspectors of the New Penitentiary in Philadelphia.

"The situation and sufferings of discharged convicts have excited our attention and sympathy, and we feel that we shall be excused in presenting the subject to the consideration of the legislature and our fellow-citizens generally. The small sum of money (five dollars) allowed to a convict on his discharge, is often expended whilst he is seeking for employment. But when that is gone, and no employ-

ment can be had, what hope is there that he will be able to struggle against poverty, and maintain his integrity? This class of men, as well as a large portion of the laboring poor, need advice and assistance to help them along the rugged path of life. Those who are willing to labor should have work provided for them; those who are lazy and idle should be compelled to work; whilst the sick, the helpless, and the aged, should be the tender objects of the benevolence of a compassionate community." —*Page 5 of Ninth Report.*

From Rev. Dr. Tuckerman.

"Upon the subject of crimes and criminals I can speak but briefly.

"In the first place, we not only become connected in our ministry with some of those who are sent to the House of Correction, and with their families, but occasionally with individuals who have been discharged from the State Prison. Under the greatly improved discipline in both these institutions, a very salutary influence is often exerted there. I believe the cases are few, of those discharged from these institutions, except when the confinement has been a most injudiciously short one, in which the subject of it is not heartily ashamed and sorry in a remembrance of the offence for which he has suffered imprisonment, and is not sincerely desirous to be temperate, honest, and faithful, for the remainder of his life. The officers of these Prisons will sustain me in this opinion. I pass no judgment upon these discharged convicts as religious men, in the best sense of the word. Be that as it may, at leaving the Prison they are generally honest in their purpose never again to be guilty of an offence wich will expose them to a recommitment. Many of them also think themselves prepared to do and to suffer much, rather than again be criminals. In this state of mind, they leave their Prison, and enter again the world from which they have been shut out. If they shall have come from the State Prison, it may be that they will bring from it three or four dollars, with which they are either to return to their homes here, or to support themselves on their way to a distant home. In either case, and whether they shall determine to return home, or not, they have no other capital of which to avail themselves, except their strength; and with this they can obtain the means of subsistence only by being hired for labor. But *who will hire them?* Who will even so far confide in them as to give them an opportunity, if indeed they are sincere in their purpose of temperance and honesty, of proving their sincerity? Here, then, is a difficulty, a call and a claim for sympathy, for which I should be most grateful to obtain attention. These men are capable of labor, and disposed to labor. But who is he, that, knowing that a man is a recently-discharged convict, will trust him, and give him employment? I think that I have only once been able to obtain permanent employment for such a one. Bring before your mind, then, reader, the whole difficulties of a newly-discharged convict,—especially from the State Prison. You cannot; nor can I adequately describe them to you. He feels that he has been a convict, and cannot divest himself of the feeling. Do you say he should not divest himself of this feeling, even if he could? True. But with this feeling, he hardly dares to ask for employment. He dares not ask for it where and among those to whom he is known; and yet suspects himself to be known every where. His trial now is a very great one. He feels himself cut off from those who have not been criminals, and he may not improbably meet with one whom he has known in Prison, and to whom only he feels that he can look for sympathy. Here he is, then, unable to obtain employment, encompassed with temptations, and with no companionship from which any moral aid is to be obtained. Can moral exposure be greater than his? Christian, has he no fair demand upon you, at least for so much confidence as is implied in giving him the opportunity by which he may honestly earn his bread, if indeed he shall be sincerely desirous honestly to earn it?

"Dr. Julius, who was recently here as a commissioner from the Prussian government for an examination of our penitentiary and benevolent institutions, told me that a gentleman of large landed property in Germany, and who lives in a district which contains a population of 200,000 souls, gave notice to the keepers of Prisons within that district, that he would receive any convicts discharged from their Prisons, and would clothe, feed, lodge, and employ them three, or six months, as they should choose, but would give no pecuniary remuneration of their services; and if, during the time of their service with him, they should prove themselves to be honest and faithful men, he would give them a written testimony of

their good character, with which they would be able to find employment elsewhere. This gentleman, said Dr. Julius, has saved many from relapsing into crime. Are there, then, no gentlemen in our own country who are so far similarly situated, that they might in the same way make and prove themselves *the Reformed Prisoner's Friend?*

"I know it will be said that the difficulties and embarrassments of a discharged convict are to be regarded as circumstances of retributive justice. But is this the only view to be taken of them? Reader, is it the only view to be taken of your own difficulties and embarrassments when you have violated the law of right, and are heartily sorry for the transgression, and would be restored to the confidence and affection which perhaps you have lost for a season? I ask not for the discharged convict, however penitent he may seem, that he should be at once confided in as if he had never swerved from uprightness. But I ask for sympathy with a fellow-being in the circumstances in which he would be, and is resolved to be, honest; but in which, unless so far aided as to be trusted, he cannot honestly obtain the means of subsistence. I ask for sympathy with him in the circumstances in which he must either be enabled to earn his bread by an honest employment, or starve, or steal. Will you, then, do nothing for him? Will you cast him off as a worthless thing? Will you make him feel that you will not trust him, because the mark of the Prison he has left is indelibly fixed upon him? May God deal more mercifully with you in the day of your own final account!"

From the Chaplain of the Prison at Charlestown, Mass.; showing that there have been Cases worthy of Confidence and Encouragement.

"*Brief Statement of Conduct, Character, &c. &c. of certain Individuals, now in Society, who have been confined in the State Prison at Charlestown, Mass., and discharged, since the new Prison was finished, and its Discipline established.*

"No. 1. Served out sentence of 3 years, and discharged April, 1831. Conduct in Prison very exemplary. Became hopefully pious while in Prison; and, since his discharge, has, so far as is known, acted like a Christian. He is a member of a Christian church in the city, in regular and good standing.

"No. 2. Sentenced for larceny, Aug. 1829, for 2 years. Sentence remitted, June, 1831, and he discharged. He has ever since lived in Boston. Before conviction, he was very intemperate. Conduct in Prison good. Since his discharge, has been temperate, regular in his habits, and is, it is believed, a member of the church.

"No. 3. Before conviction, it is believed, intemperate in his habits. Discharged from Prison on expiration of a sentence of 1½ year, Nov. 1831. Conduct in Prison, good. He professed to have become pious while in confinement, and has, it is believed, been industrious, and of correct habits, ever since his discharge. Is a member of a Christian church in the city.

"No. 4. For some time before conviction, lived in Boston, where he was convicted of larceny, June, 1831, and sentenced for 2¼ years. Served out his sentence, and was discharged, Sept. 1833. When sentenced, was 19 years old. In State Prison, his conduct orderly and good. Thought himself a *new man* before he left the Prison. Ever since, his conduct has been very exemplary. Is doing very well, and is a member of a Christian church in the vicinity of Boston, in good standing.

"No. 5. Convicted of larceny on two indictments, at Ipswich, July, 1829, and sentenced for 3 years and 4 mo. Was discharged from State Prison, by remission of sentence, March 19, 1831. Before conviction, addicted to intemperate habits. Became a hopefully pious man while in Prison. Conduct good while there. After his discharge, united with a Christian church in ———, where he now is. His conduct is that of a good man and a devoted Christian.

"No. 6. Convicted of larceny in Boston, Sept. 1830, and sentenced for 2 years. Discharged by expiration of sentence, Sept. 1832. Before conviction, unsteady, and conduct suspicious. While in State Prison, professed to have become truly penitent. After his discharge, went to ———, where he united with a Christian church, and is said to be much respected.

"No. 7. Born in Scotland. Convicted of larceny in Boston, May, 1832. Sentenced for 1 year. Discharged May, 1833. Intelligent. Habits before conviction, believed to have been good. Conduct in Prison, good. Before leaving the Prison,

professed to believe that he had become a *new creature* in Christ Jesus. After discharge, went to ———, where he was much respected by his employer. Became a member of a Christian church there, and the last accounts from him represented him as doing well. Age when imprisoned, 23.

"No. 8. Convicted at Worcester, of forgery, June, 1834, and sentenced to State Prison for 4 years. Was discharged by remission of sentence, March, 1837. Before conviction, habits not good; rarely attended public worship, &c. While in State Prison, professed to have had a change of views and feelings on religious subjects; and after his return home, united with the church, having given credible evidence of piety; and is spoken of as being very exemplary in all his conduct, and appearing remarkably well. Age when imprisoned, 57.

"No. 9. Age when convicted, 44. Belonged to ———. Convicted at Springfield, of forgery, in the month of June, 1834, and sentenced for 4 years. Discharged from Prison, by remission of sentence, in the month of Feb. 1837. Habits and conduct before conviction, excepting as to the offence of which convicted, regular and good. Conduct in Prison, industrious and orderly; expressed much penitence for his sins, and professed to think, that he had, while in Prison, become a new man. Have often heard, since his discharge, of his good conduct, but do not know that he has united with any Christian church.

"No. 10. Belonged, before conviction, in New Jersey. Age, 33, when committed. Convicted in Boston, of larceny, Sept. 1835, and sentenced for 2 years. Discharged, by expiration of sentence, Sept. 1837. Conduct in Prison, good; became professedly pious. Now lives in Boston, and is a member of the church, and his conduct said to be good.

"No. 11. When committed, age, 18. Belonged to the state of Rhode Island. Had been a wild youth, and a wanderer from his home. Was intelligent, and his education decent. Convicted of larceny in Boston, Dec. 1831, and sentenced for 2 years. Discharged Dec. 1833. Conduct while in Prison, in general, orderly, and his mind open to instruction. Discharged with apparently good resolutions as to his future course. Has lived, most of the time since his discharge, in Portland, Maine, where, it is said, he is much respected, and is succeeding well in business.

"No. 12. Belonged originally to ———. Convicted in Boston, of larceny, in March, 1828, and sentenced to State Prison for 7 years. Discharged, by expiration of sentence, March, 1835. Habits before conviction, far from good. Conduct in Prison, in general, orderly and good. While there, professed a fixed determination to live a different life, after his discharge, from that which he had formerly followed. Since his discharge, has worked in this vicinity, is respectably married, and doing well in his business.

"No. 13. Had been in State Prison here three times. Convicted the last time for passing counterfeit money, Nov. 1825, and sentenced for 2 years, and afterwards for life, as a third comer. Discharged by remission of sentence, March, 1835. During the few last years of his last confinement, became much subdued in feeling, apparently, deeply sensible of the folly of his former course, and resolved to live a correct and sober life. This, so far as is known, he has fully done. Has lived, ever since discharged, with ———, where he now is. Industrious in a remarkable degree, having the entire confidence of his employers, supporting his family comfortably, &c. &c.

"No. 14. Sentenced, in the city of Boston, for escaping from the House of Correction, (where he had been confined for larceny,) for the term of 22 months and 21 days, and was discharged from State Prison, by expiration of his sentence, Sept. 1836. Before conviction, he had been very unsteady, and withal intemperate. His conduct in State Prison, in general, good, particularly the last year of his confinement, when he professed to think he had become a true penitent. Since his discharge, he has lived the whole time in ———. Has a family; is very industrious; habits very correct; and demeans himself like a truly good man. Age, about 33.

"No. 15. A native of ———, Mass. Convicted of murder, in Boston, and sentenced to be hung. Sentence commuted to State Prison for life, and he committed to State Prison, Feb. 1825. Sentence remitted, and he discharged from Prison, Jan. 1837. Before conviction, had lived a very dissolute life. In Prison, conduct generally very orderly and good. Since discharge, has lived mostly in ———, with ———. Habits correct; industrious; and has the entire confidence of his employers. Age, about 41.

"No. 16. Of French origin; born in one of the West India Islands; but came

to the U. States early in life. Intelligent; education pretty good. Before conviction, unsteady and intemperate. Convicted in Boston, of stealing; two indictments — Jan. 1830, and sentenced to State Prison for 3 years. Discharged, by expiration of sentence, Jan. 1833. Conduct in Prison, orderly and good. After his discharge, went directly to work in a neighboring town, at his trade, cabinet-making; pursued his business industriously and successfully; married into a respectable family; and sustained a very fair character. Within a year past, has moved into the western country; since which time, have not heard from him. Age, when convicted, 20.

"No. 17. Convicted in Barnstable, of larceny, May, 1832, and sentenced to State Prison for 2 years. Discharged, by remission of sentence, June 3, 1833. Before conviction, had been, for the most part, a respectable man. When arrested, held a colonel's commission in the militia. Had become reduced in property, and withal intemperate. Since his discharge, have heard from him often, and learn that his conduct is very praiseworthy; is temperate, industrious, and respected. In Prison, conduct good; and seemed determined, when discharged, to turn over a new leaf. Age, when convicted, 36.

"No. 18. Convicted in Boston, Dec. 1832, of passing counterfeit money, on two indictments, and sentenced for 4 years. Discharged, by the remission of his sentence, March, 1835. Belonged in Quincy, Mass., where he had a family. Age, when convicted, 23. A very orderly and industrious prisoner, and, since his discharge, is said to be doing very well, and sustains a very fair character.

"No. 19. Convicted in Boston, of an assault, with intent to murder, Feb. 1833, and sentenced to State Prison for 3 years. Discharged, on expiration of sentence, Feb. 1836. He was born in New Orleans. Quite ignorant and intemperate. In Prison, was orderly. Since his discharge, has worked at stone-cutting in Boston. Very industrious, temperate, trustworthy, and has laid up several hundred dollars, besides defraying his necessary expenses.

"No. 20. Sentenced in New Bedford, for passing counterfeit money, Dec. 1828, for life, and discharged, by remission of sentence, Nov. 23, 1833. In early life, he had been respectable. Became reduced in his circumstances, and withal intemperate. Was 31 years of age when he came to Prison. In Prison, conduct very orderly and good, and, so far as a judgment could be formed of his feelings and resolutions, he seemed resolved to live a very different life. For several years past, has lived in ———, Me., where he is carrying on business very successfully, and sustains, it is said, a very fair character.

"No. 21. Was sentenced in ———, for larceny, July, 1835, for 3 years, and discharged, by remission of sentence, May, 1837. Before conviction, excessively intemperate. During his confinement, conduct good; became apparently deeply penitent for his sins, and fully resolved to forsake his evil courses. Since his discharge, have often heard from him, that he is strictly temperate, industrious, and living like a truly good man."

Thus, as proposed under its various parts, we have presented our Thirteenth Report.

In conclusion, it is obvious to remark, that the field which we are endeavoring to cultivate, is a wide one; and although, in many parts, rugged, still it has its verdant spots, and "HE THAT GOETH FORTH AND WEEPETH, BEARING PRECIOUS SEED, SHALL DOUBTLESS COME AGAIN WITH REJOICING, BRINGING HIS SHEAVES WITH HIM." — Psalm cxxvi. 6.

OFFICERS.

PRESIDENT.

*GEORGE BLISS,

SAMUEL T. ARMSTRONG.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

WILLIAM BARTLETT,
*WILLIAM REED,
LEONARD WOODS,
WILLIAM JENKS,
ELIJAH HEDDING,
*EBENEZER PORTER,
*BENJAMIN B. WISNER,
*JEREMIAH EVARTS,
S. V. S. WILDER,
JOHN TAPPAN,
SAMUEL H. WALLEY,
BROWN EMERSON,
ALEXANDER HENRY,
CHARLES CHAUNCEY,
STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER,
ALEXANDER FRIDGE,
*ROBERT RALSTON,
*EDWARD D. GRIFFIN,
HEMAN HUMPHREY,
WARREN FAY,
*SAMUEL GREEN,
FRANCIS WAYLAND,
JUSTIN EDWARDS,
ALONZO POTTER,
PETER O. THACHER,
FRANCIS C. GRAY,
EDWARD TUCKERMAN,
LUTHER F. DIMMICK,
EDWARD BEECHER,
SIMON GREENLEAF,
DANIEL SHARP,
J. STONE,
LUCIUS BOLLES,
JOHN C. WARREN,
HENRY J. RIPLEY,
CHARLES LOWELL,
JOHN S. PETERS,
ROGER MINOT SHERMAN,
THOMAS H. GALLAUDET,
JOEL HAWES,
JEREMIAH DAY,
BENJAMIN SILLIMAN,
ELEAZER LORD,
JOHN M. MATHEWS,
WILLIAM JAY,
THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN,
SAMUEL SOUTHARD,
SAMUEL MILLER,
ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER,
HOWARD MALCOM,
FRANCIS PARKMAN,
ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

THOMAS BRADFORD, Jr. *Philadelphia.*
JOEL SCOTT, *Frankfort, Kentucky.*
SAMUEL HOARE, *of London.*
DR. JULIUS, *of Hamburgh.*
G. DE BEAUMONT, A. DE TOCQUEVILLE, *of Paris.*
SAMUEL L. DAVIS, *Augusta, Georgia.*
REUEL WILLIAMS, *Hallowell, Me.*
S. E. COUES, *Portsmouth, N. H.*
J. C. HOLBROOK, *Brattleboro', Vt.*
*THOMAS G. LEE, *Charlestown, Mass.*
SAM'L B. WOODWARD, *Worcester, Ms.*
THOMAS PADDOCK, *St. John, N. B.*
J. M'AULEY, M. S. BIDWELL, *Toronto, U. C.*
WM. H. ROCKWELL, *Brattleboro', Vt.*
LUTHER V. BELL, *Charlestown, Mass.*
WM. SAM'L JOHNSON, *New York City.*
P. D. VROOM, *Somerville, N. J.*
S. F. M'CRACKEN, WM. M. AWL, *Columbus, Ohio.*
W. H. BURTON, DR. LANG, *New South Wales.*
JACOB BEESON, *Niles, Michigan.*

MANAGERS.

R. S. STORRS,
RUFUS ANDERSON,
JAMES MEANS,
DANIEL SAFFORD,
JARED CURTIS,
DAVID GREEN,
SAMUEL A. ELIOT,
HENRY HILL,
SAMUEL LAWRENCE,
NATHANIEL DANA,
SILAS AIKEN,
N. L. FROTHINGHAM.

CHARLES CLEVELAND, TREASURER.
LOUIS DWIGHT, SECRETARY.

LIFE DIRECTORS,

BY THE PAYMENT OF ONE HUNDRED DOLLARS AND UPWARDS.

Albany, N. Y.
Van Rensselaer, Stephen

Boston.
Appleton, Samuel
Armstrong, Samuel T.
Bussey, Benjamin
*Chamberlain, Richard
*Cobb, Nathaniel R.
Coolidge, Joseph
Dwight, Edmund
Eliot, Samuel A.
Gray, Francis C.
Greenleaf, Jonathan, by a [Friend
Homes, Henry
Hubbard, Samuel
Jackson, Charles
Jackson, James
Jackson, Patrick T.
Lawrence, Amos
Lowell, Charles
Lowell, John
Munson, Israel
Parkman, Francis
Phillips, Jonathan
*Phillips, William
Prescott, William
Shattuck, George C.
Shaw, Robert G.
Tappan, John
Ticknor, George
Tuckerman, Edward
Ward, Artemas
Wells, Charles
White, Stephen
Willis, Nathaniel

Dedham, Mass.
Burgess, Ebenezer

Geneva, N. Y.
Dwight, Henry

Norwich, Conn.
Greene, William P.

Peterboro', N. Y.
Smith, Peter

Rochester, N. Y.
*Bissell, Josiah

Salem, Mass.
Peabody, Joseph

Worcester, Mass.
Abbott, J. S. C.
Foster, Alfred Dwight
Salisbury, Stephen
Waldo, Daniel

LIFE MEMBERS,

BY THE PAYMENT OF THIRTY DOLLARS AND UPWARDS.

Albany, N. Y.
Delavan, Edward C.
Hopkins, Samuel M.
Norton, John C.

Andover, Mass.
*Cornelius, Elias
Edwards, Justin
*Porter, Ebenezer
Woods, Leonard

Auburn, N. Y.
Lewis, Levi, by Officers of the Prison
Seymour, James S.
Smith, B. C., by Officers of the Prison

Baltimore, Md.
M'Kim, W. D.

Bath, N. H.
Sutherland, David, by Ira Goodale

Bedford, N. Y.
*Jay, John
Jay, William

Beverly.
Oliphant, David

Boston.
Adams, Nehemiah
Amory, John
Beecher, Edward
Beecher, Lyman
Blake, George
*Bowdoin, James
Brooks, Peter C.
Chadwick, Ebenezer
Clapp, Joshua
Cobb, Richard
*Codman, Catharine
Codman, Elizabeth
Codman, Charles R.
Codman, Henry
Cogswell, William
Cushing, John P.
Dana, Nathaniel
Dorr, Samuel
Edwards, Henry
*Eliot, William H.
Gray, Horace
Gray, John C.
*Green, Samuel
*Greene, Gardiner
Greenwood, F. W. P.
Hill, Henry
Homer, George J.
Jones, Anna P.
*Jones, John Coffin
Lawrence, Abbott
Lawrence, Samuel
Lawrence, William
Lyman, Theodore
Lyman, Theodore, Jr.
Marvin, T. R.
*M'Lean, Ann
Munroe, Edmund
Otis, Harrison Gray
Parker, Daniel P.
Parker, Ebenezer
Parker, John
Parkman, Francis
Potter, Alonzo
Rand, Asa
Randall, John
Reed, Benjamin T.
Rice, Henry
Ropes, William
Safford, Daniel
Stoddard, Charles
Thorndike, Israel
Vose, Thomas
Wales, Thomas B.
Warren, John C.
Wigglesworth, Thomas
Williams, John D.
Winthrop, Thomas L.
*Wisner, Benjamin B.
Worthington, William

Brooklyn, N. Y.
Carrol, D. L.

Cambridge, Mass.
Donnison, C. M.
Farwell, Levi
Greenleaf, Simon
Holland, Frederic West
Quincy, Josiah

Canandaigua, N. Y.
Eddy, Ansel G.

Catskill, N. Y.
Cooke, Thomas B.
Day, Orrin

Charleston, S. C.
Corning, Jasper

Charlestown, Mass.
Curtis, Jared

Coxackie, N. Y.
Van Dyek, Abraham

Danvers, Mass.
Braman, Milton P.

Cowles, George
*Oakes, Caleb

Douglass Farm, L. I.
Douglass, George, by the hand of Mrs. Joanna Bethune

Dorchester, Mass.
Codman, John

Edinburgh, Scotland.
Dunlop, John

Geneva, N. Y.
*Axtell, Henry

Gloucester, Mass.
Jewett, David, by a Lady

Hampton, N. H.
Harris, Roswell

Hartford, Conn.
Hawes, Joel
Spring, Samuel

Haverhill, Mass.
Keeley, George
Phelps, Dudley

Ipswich, Mass.
Kimball, David

Jamaica, L. I.
Crane, Elias W.

Marblehead, Mass.
Hooper, Nathaniel
*Reed, William

Middletown, Conn.
Crane, John B.

Milton, Mass.
Tucker, Nathaniel

Newark, N. J.
Hamilton, W. T.

Newbury, Mass.
Wright, Henry C.

Newburyport, Mass.
Banister, William B.
Bartlett, William
*Brown, Moses
Dimmick, Luther F.
Proudfit, John
By a donation in books from Charles Whipple, to constitute the following persons Life Members:
Davis, Mary A.
Greenleaf, Mary C.
Hodge, Mary D.
Thompson, Sarah

New Haven, Conn.
Bacon, Leonard
Brewster, James
Fitch, Eleazer T.
Salisbury, Abby

New York City.
Allen, Stephen
Averill, Heman
Bethune, G. W.
Boorman, J.
Brewster, Joseph
Broadhead, Dr.
*Chambers, William
Cox, Samuel H.
Crosby, W. B.
Eastborn, Manton
Falconer, Archibald
Hedges, Timothy
How, Fisher
Mason, Cyrus W.
Mathews, John M.
M'Auley, Thomas
Milnor, James
Patton, William
Perrit, Pelatiah
Post, Joel
*Rutgers, Henry
Schrœder, J. F.
Spring, Gardiner
Stephens, J. C.
Tappan, Arthur
Varick, Richard
Ward, Samuel
Woolsey, William W.

Peterboro', N. Y.
Smith, Gerrit

Portsmouth, N. H.
Coues, S. E.

Philadelphia, Penn.
Allen, Solomon
Carey, Matthew
Elmes, Thomas
Ely, Ezra Stiles
Henry, Alexander
Livingston, Gilbert R.
Skinner, Thomas H.

Pittsfield, Mass.
Newton, Edward A.

Plymouth, Mass.
Robbins, Josiah

Portland, Me.
Tyler, Bennett
Dwight, William T.

Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
Cuyler, Cornelius

Providence, R. I.
*Ives, Thomas P.

Rahway, N. J.
Squier, Job

Salem, Mass.
Cleveland, J. P.
Emerson, Brown
Phillips, Stephen C.
Williams, William
Worcester, Zervia F.

Schenectady, N. Y.
Smith, Peter

Springfield, Mass.
Osgood, Samuel

Thomaston, Me.
*Rose, Daniel

Troy, N. Y.
Tucker, Mark

Utica, N. Y.
Lansing, D. C.
Stocking, Samuel
Varick, Abraham

West Haverhill, Mass.
Cross, Abijah

Wethersfield, Conn.
Barrett, Gerrish
Pilsbury, Amos

Williamstown, Mass
*Griffin, Edward D.

Wiscasset, Me.
Hooker, Edward W.

Worcester, Mass.
Foster, Alfred Dwight
Waldo, E. S. & R.
Waldo, Daniel
Salisbury, Stephen

TREASURER'S REPORT.

Dr. PRISON DISCIPLINE SOCIETY, *in account with* CHARLES CLEVELAND, *Treasurer.* Cr.

To cash paid Rev. Gerrish Barrett, chaplain of the Prison at Wethersfield,	331 00	By balance from last account,	276 84
" " " Hobart, Bradley, & Copeland, for binding, &c.	82 00	" cash from the Legislature of Massachusetts for Reports,	150 00
" " " S. N. Dickinson, for printing,	181 40	" " received from Life Directors and Life Members,	612 75
" " " Grant & Daniell, for paper,	404 00	" " Donations and Subscriptions,	1918 75
" " " J. G. Rogers, for stereotype plates of Twelfth Report,	209 59	" balance due the Treasurer, carried to new account,	776 37½
" " " Abraham Jackson, for office rent,	193 75		
" " " Travelling and incidental expenses, use of church, collecting, &c.,	280 22½		
" " " Agency in New York city,	352 75		
" " " Secretary's salary,	1,700 00		
	$3,734 71½		$3,734 71½

Boston, 26th May, 1838.

Errors excepted. CHARLES CLEVELAND, *Treasurer.*

Boston, May 26, 1838. *We have examined the foregoing account, which is correctly cast and properly vouched.*

JAMES MEANS, } Auditors.
HENRY HILL, }

SUBSCRIPTIONS AND DONATIONS,

From May 27, 1837, *to May* 26, 1838.

Boston.

Adams, Charles	2 00
Adan, John R.	5 00
Adan, John R.	2 00
Adams, Abel	5 00
Adams, Chester	2 00
Adams, Z. B.	2 00
Adams, Wm.	2 00
Almy, Blake, & Co.	5 00
Alexander, Francis	5 00
Amory, Charles	20 00
Anderson, Rufus	2 00
Andrews, Henry	5 00
Andrews, Ethan A.	2 00
Andrews, Eben. T.	2 00
Andrews, James	2 00
Appleton, Nathan	25 00
Armstrong, Samuel T.	20 00
Baker, Joseph	5 00
Baker, Henry F.	2 00
Balance from last acct.	276 84
Ball, S. S.	2 00
Bancroft, Jacob	2 00
Barnes, David W.	2 00
Bates, William	1 00
Baylies, Edward	2 00
Benson, F. A.	2 00
Belknap, A. E.	10 00
Bird, S. J.	2 00
Blagden, George W.	2 00
Blanchard, Joshua P.	2 00
Blake, George	5 00
Brimmer, Martin	10 00
Brooks, Edward	10 00
Boardman, Wm. H.	5 00
Boyden, Dwight	10 00
Bond, Wm.	2 00
Bowditch, N.	5 00
Brewster, Osmyn	2 00
Brewer, N.	2 00
Brewer, S. N.	2 00
Brewer, W. A.	2 00
Brown, Charles	2 00
Bumstead, Josiah	6 00
Bumstead, Josiah F.	10 00
Burgess, Benjamin, & Son	5 00
Brooks, Peter C.	20 00
Briggs, Billings	5 00
Bacon, Joseph V.	3 00
Ballard, Joseph	3 00
Bangs, Isaiah	5 00
Barnes, S. H.	2 00
Barnard, Charles	5 00
Blake, J. S.	2 00
Blake, Sarah	5 00
Blake, Samuel	5 00
Bowditch, N. I.	4 00
Bradley, Joseph P.	5 00
Bradley, Benj.	2 00
Bumstead, John	5 00
Burditt, James W.	2 00
Capen, Nahum	2 00
Carver, David	2 00
Cash,	2 00
Cash,	3 00
Chandler, Abiel	2 00
Chase, H. S.	2 00
Channing, Walter	2 00
Clark, Josiah	2 00
Clapp, Joshua	5 00
Chapman, Henry	5 00
Cleveland, A. P.	2 00
Choate, Rufus	10 00
Courtis, Pickering, & Co.	5 00
Cordis, Thomas	5 00
Codman, John	20 00
Coggen, David	2 00
Colby, Gardner	2 00
Colby, Josiah	2 00
Cotton, Joseph H.	2 00
Cotton, Joseph	10 00
Crocker, Uriel	2 00
Crocker, John	5 00
Cummings, Daniel	2 00
Curtis, T. B.	2 00
Curtis, Nathaniel, jr.	2 00
Cushing, T. P.	2 00
Cushing, White, & Co.	5 00
Cutler, Pliny	5 00
Cutter, Samuel	2 00
Daggett, H. L.	2 00
Dana, Luther	2 00
Dana, Ephraim	2 00
Daniell, Otis	2 00
Darracott, George	2 00
Davis, Samuel	2 00
Davis, Isaac	2 00
Dearborn, Nathaniel	2 00
Denny, Daniel	2 00
Devens, Richard	2 00
Dickinson, S. N.	5 00
Dorr, Samuel	10 00
Eaton, John	2 00
Edmands, J. H.	5 00
Edwards, Henry	10 00
Ela, David	2 00
Eldridge, Charles	5 00
Eliot, Samuel A.	25 00
Ellis, George	3 00
Emerson, George B.	5 00
Eustis, Wm. T.	2 00
Everett, Moses	2 00
Everett, Edward	5 00
Everett, Charles	2 00
Fales, E. T.	2 00
Fairbanks, Stephen	2 00
Fearing, Albert	2 00
Felt, O. S.	2 00
Fenno, J. W.	5 00
Fessenden, J. M.	2 00
Fisk & Rice	2 00
Flagg, Josiah F.	5 00
Fletcher, Richard	2 00
Ford, John	2 00
Forbes, R. B.	5 00
Foster, Charles S.	3 00
Francis, David	2 00
Friend	1 00
Frothingham & Lawrence	5 00
Gardner, John D. & Co.	5 00
Gay, P. E.	2 00
Gassett, Henry	5 00
Gilbert, Lemuel	2 00
Gilbert, Samuel	2 00
Gilbert, Timothy	2 00
Goldsmith, L. M.	2 00
Gore, Watson	2 00
Gould, Kendall, & Lincoln	5 00
Gordon, G. W.	2 00
Grant & Daniell	10 00
Gray, Thomas	2 00
Gray, John C.	20 00
Grant, Moses	2 00
Gray, Frederick T.	2 00
Greene, David	3 00
Greene, Charles G.	2 00
Greene, B. D.	5 00
Greenough, Wm.	5 00
Gurney, Nathan	2 00
Grosvenor, L. P.	2 00
Hallet, George	10 00
Hallet, J. G.	2 00
Harvey, Peter	10 00
Hale, Moses L.	2 00
Hancock, Wm.	1 00
Harwood, Daniel	2 00
Harris, Charles	2 00
Hastings, Jos. S.	1 00
Haskell, Andrew W.	2 00
Hawes, Prince	5 00
Hayden, J. C.	2 00
Haven, Franklin	5 00
Hersey, Cornelius	2 00
Hill, Jeremiah	2 00
Hill, Samuel	2 00
Hill, Jeremiah	5 00
Hilliard, Gray, & Co.	5 00
Hogans, Asa B.	2 00
Holbrook, Edward	1 00
Holman, Oliver	2 00
Homes & Homer	15 00
Homer, George	2 00
Howe, Jabez C.	2 00
How, Hall J.	2 00
Hooper, Robert C.	2 00
Howard, Abram	2 00
Howard, Benjamin	2 00
Howe, Samuel G.	2 00
Hubbard, W. J.	2 00
Hubbard, Samuel	25 00
Humphrey, Wm.	2 00
Hurd, John	5 00
Inches, Henderson	5 00
Inches, Misses	5 00
Jackson, Ward	2 00
Jeffries, John	5 00
Johnson, Samuel	2 00
Johnson, James	5 00
Jones, J. B.	3 00
Jones, Eliphalet	2 00
Jones, J. A.	2 00
J. P. B.	2 00
Kent, John, & Co.	2 00
Kettell, John	2 00
Kendall, A.	2 00
Kuhn, George H.	5 00
Kittredge, Alvah	2 00
Kimball, Jewett, & Co.	10 00
Kimball, Daniel	2 00
Lawrence, Abbott	20 00
Lawrence, Samuel	10 00
Lawrence, Amos	50 00
Lawrence, William	10 00
Lamb, Thomas	5 00
Langdon, J. W.	1 00
Lampson, Edwin	1 00
Leeds, Joseph La Fayette	2 00

Leach, James	2 00
Leland, Sherman	2 00
Lincoln, Heman	2 00
L. T.	20 00
Little, Charles C.	2 00
Lombard, A. C.	2 00
Lobdell, Thomas J.	2 00
Loring, Henry	2 00
Loring, Benj.	5 00
Loring, C. G.	2 00
Loring, James	2 00
Lothrop, Samuel K.	2 00
Low, Francis	2 00
Low, J. J.	2 00
Lowell, F. C.	3 00
Lowell, John A.	10 00
Lowell, Charles R.	5 00
Lyman, George W.	10 00
Lyford, G. C.	2 00
M'Gaw, John A.	2 00
M'Gregor, Tucker, & Lawrence	10 00
Mackintire, E. P.	2 00
Manning, F. C.	2 00
Marsh, John	2 00
Mason, Lowell	5 00
Mead, Samuel O.	2 00
Mason, Wm. P.	5 00
Means, James	5 00
Mears, Elijah	2 00
Mellen, Moses	2 00
Melledge, James	2 00
Merriam, S. P.	2 00
Millard, Samuel	2 00
Miller, Edward	5 00
Mills, James K.	10 00
Morse, Hazen	1 00
Morse, Robert M.	1 00
Munson, Israel	20 00
Newhall, Cheever	2 00
Newman, Henry	2 00
Nickerson, Ebenezer	3 00
Norcross, L.	2 00
Oakes, George L.	2 00
Oakes, James	2 00
O. G. H.	10 00
Osgood, Isaac	2 00
Paige, J. W.	2 00
Palmer, J. A.	2 00
Parker, M. S.	2 00
Parker, John	10 00
Parker, Isaac	3 00
Perkins, Mrs. James	2 00
Perkins, Thomas H.	25 00
Perkins, Thomas H., jr.	10 00
Phelps, Sewell	2 00
Phillips, Jonathan	100 00
Plummer, Avery	2 00
Pierpont, John	2 00
Pool, Frederic	2 00
Poor, H.	1 00
Poor, Benjamin	2 00
Porter, Royal L.	2 00
P. G. or A. B.	10 00
P. J., cash	2 00
Parkman, Francis	10 00
Pratt, George	5 00
Pray, Isaac C.	5 00
Prescott, William	10 00
Quincy, Josiah, jr.	10 00
Read, James	2 00
Reports sold to the Legislature of Massachusetts, 600 copies at 25 cts.	150 00
Reports sold	1 00
Reports sold	2 00
Reynolds, Wm. B.	5 00
Richardson & Whitney	5 00
Richardson & Burrage	2 00
Rhoades, Ebenezer	2 00
Rice, J. P.	10 00
Rice & Thaxter	5 00
Robbins, Charles	2 00
Robinson, John F.	2 00
Rogers, J. G.	2 00
Rogers, Warren A.	2 00
Rogers, W. M.	2 00
Ropes, Hardy	2 00
Safford, Daniel	20 00
Safford, Henry	2 00
Salisbury, Samuel	2 00
Scudder, Charles	2 00
Sergeant, Bodwill	1 00
Shaw, Robert G.	20 00
Shelton, P. S.	5 00
Shaw, Paterson, & Co.	5 00
Sigourney, Henry	10 00
Simonds, Artemas	5 00
Stimpson, C.	2 00
Stimpson, W. C.	2 00
Stone, J. S.	2 00
Storer, Robert B.	2 00
Stow, Baron	2 00
Smith, Henry	2 00
Smith & Sumner	3 00
Stevenson, W.	2 00
Stimpson, H. & F.	2 00
South Boston Iron Co.	5 00
Sprague, Phinehas	5 00
Stodder, R. H.	2 00
Stevens, Edward L.	1 00
Stoddard, Charles	10 00
Stone, Wm. W.	5 00
Sullivan, John	2 00
Sumner, Bradford	2 00
Swett, Samuel	2 00
Tappan, J. G.	5 00
Tappan, L. W.	5 00
Tappan, Charles	5 00
Tenney, Samuel	2 00
Thompson, B. L.	5 00
Townsend, H. B.	2 00
Trott, George	5 00
Train, Enoch	5 00
Train, Samuel	10 00
Tuckerman, Edward	5 00
Tucker, Richard D.	10 00
Tucker, J. L.	3 00
Twombly, Alex. H.	2 00
Upham, Henry	2 00
Upham, Phinehas	5 00
Walley, Samuel H.	5 00
Walker, Ezra	1 00
Welch, Francis	5 00
Wells, John	6 00
Whipple, James K.	2 00
White, Charles	3 00
White, F. E.	2 00
White, Joseph	2 00
Willis, Nathaniel	5 00
Winckley & Dickinson	3 00
Waterston, Robert	2 00
Wells, A. C.	2 00
Whitney, Paul	5 00
Whittemore, George	3 00
Whiston, Francis C.	2 00
White, Charles	2 00
Wigglesworth, Edward	2 00
Wigglesworth, Thomas	5 00
Williams, S. S.	2 00
Winslow, Hubbard	2 00
Williams, G. H.	2 00
Williams, Timothy	2 00
Williams, John	3 00
Williams, Moses	5 00
Williams, Elijah	3 00
Wolcott, J. H.	5 00
Woodcock, Joseph	2 00
Woodman, Charles	1 00
W., Mr., cash	5 00
Brattleboro', Vt.	
Rockwell, W. H.	5 00
Brookline, Mass.	
Sumner, Wm. H.	10 00
Brooklyn, N. Y.	
Betts, Charles C.	3 00
Brinkerhoof, J.	1 00
Lefferts, Lefferts	3 00
Lefferts, R.	3 00
Lefferts, Mrs.	1 00
Lefferts, R., 2d.	1 00
Charlestown, Mass.	
Adams, James	2 00
Abbot, William	2 00
Bell, Luther V.	5 00
Carlton, William	2 00
Crosby, Daniel	2 00
Doane, John	2 00
Fay, Warren	2 00
Flint, Simeon	2 00
Frothingham, H. K.	2 00
Goodhue, Homer	2 00
Hunt, Enoch	2 00
Lawrence, Edward	2 00
Lee, John R.	2 00
Lincoln, Charles	5 00
Skelton, Matthew	2 00
Skelton, Edward	2 00
Tufts, Amos	2 00
Tufts, Amos, jr.	2 00
Tyler, Columbus	2 00
Walker, William, jr.	30 00
Cambridge, Mass.	
Norton, Andrews	10 00
Palfrey, J. G., jr.	2 00
Ware, Henry, jr.	2 00
Worcester, J. E.	2 00
Fayetteville, N. C.	
Douglass, J. W.	3 25
Madison, N. J.	
A Friend	25 00
Arms, Clifford	3 00
Norwich, Conn.	
Friend, N.	10 00
Newark, N. J.	
Frelinghuysen, Theodore	5 00
Portsmouth, N. H.	
Goodwin, Ichabod	30 00
Peabody, Andrew P., by Ladies in his Society	30 00
Peterboro', N. Y.	
Smith, Gerrit	10 00
Reading, Mass.	
Damon, John	3 00
New York City.	
Allen, Moses	8 00
Astor, John Jacob	50 00
Benedict, Abner	10 00
Benedict, Erastus C.	5 00
Brigham, J. C.	4 00
Burdell, John	2 00
Bull, Marcus	2 00
Cash,	2 00
Clarke, Theodore	2 00
Center, Robert	5 00
Clark, Horace F.	10 00
Cock, J. C.	2 00
Collins, J. B.	2 00

Cornelle, R. C.	2 00
Cummings, A. P.	2 00
Chester, Stephen M.	5 00
Davidson, J.	5 00
De Witt, Thomas	2 00
Fanshaw, Daniel	5 00
Field, David D.	2 00
Green, T. R.	2 00
Greenleaf, Jonathan	2 00
Hubbell, Calvin	2 00
Haines, R. T.	5 00
How, C. W.	2 00
Halstead, Mr.	3 00
Hastings, T.	3 00
Hyde, Joseph	2 00
Kelly, William	5 00
Kent, Judge	4 00
Kissam, Miss	5 00
Lindsley, Caleb F.	2 00
Morse, R. C.	2 00
Morse, Sidney E.	2 00
Murray, Lindley	2 00
Phillips, W. W., by Ladies in his Society	30 00
Porter, T. D. & T. W.	2 00
Potts, George	2 00
Redington, Lucius	5 00
Reports sold,	2 50
Sedgwick, Robert	10 00
Sedgwick, C. M.	2 00
Skinner, Thomas H., by Ladies of his Society	30 00
Shatzel, Jacob	30 00
Smith, Asa D.	2 00
Staples, S. P.	2 00
Tracy, Joseph	2 00
Townsend, Mrs. Elihu	5 00
Varick, Mrs. Richard	5 00
Vosburg, Abram	1 00
Williams, W. R.	2 00
Woolsey, W. W.	10 00
Worthington, John	5 00
Watertown, Mass.	
Cushing, J. P.	20 00
Wethersfield, Conn.	
Barrett, Gerrish	2 00
Worcester, Mass.	
Burnside, S. M.	5 00
Foster, A. D.	5 00
Salisbury, Samuel	50 00
Waldo, Daniel	100 00
Waldo, Misses	100 00

APPENDIX.

Conversation with Charles Robbins, Esq., June 30, 1838.

What Prisons have you visited?

I visited House of Detention in New York, Prison on Blackwell's Island, the New Jersey Penitentiary at Trenton, the Eastern Penitentiary in Philadelphia, New County Prison in Philadelphia, New Penitenitary and New County Jail, in Pittsburg, the Prison at Auburn, and the Prison at Sing Sing, the Connecticut State Prison at Wethersfield, and the County Jail in Hartford. That County Jail in Hartford is as neat as a pin. I don't know how I could improve it.

What do you say of the Prisons on the Pennsylvania plan, beginning with the New Penitentiary in Philadelphia?

There is no difficulty in their communicating.

How?

Through their pipes.

What pipes?

The pipes from which they let off the water. When the water is let off, the prisoners have every opportunity to talk, and the keepers cannot know whether they talk or not.

How long does it take to let off this water?

I do not know precisely.

Had you any evidence that they avail themselves of this opportunity of talking?

Yes. I was informed by one of the keepers, that they talk in this way frequently.

What other mode of talking?

By removing the plastering around the heating pipes through the partition walls.

By removing the plastering, you say?

Yes. They make a little hole around the pipe.

Did you see places where this had been done?

Yes.

Where?

In the Philadelphia Prison.

Don't they punish for such things?

Yes, sir.

How?

They are deprived of their rations, and put in a dark cell.

Any other mode of talking?

Yes; from ventilator to ventilator.

Outward, or inward?

Outward.

Can the talk in this way be heard by the keeper?

Not unless the keeper is on the outside.

Do they have a keeper on the outside?

Occasionally a keeper walks round; but I saw none.

How many keepers would it take to prevent talking in this way?

I should say it would take one man, at least, on each side of each block; and then I doubt whether he could tell where it proceeded from.

How many, then, would be necessary to prevent talking through the ventilators?

At least ten; or, if there are 7 blocks, as in Philadelphia, 14. I can conceive nothing to prevent their communicating from yard to yard, and they have communicated in that way.

Do they use those yards now?

Yes, sir.

Some of the blocks have no yards. What do they do for exercise in the cells without yards?

They exercise in their rooms. It is all the place they have.

Only one room?

Only one.

They did talk of allowing a man two rooms. Do they do it?

No, sir.

Is there any other mode of communicating?

The keeper says not; but I have not the least doubt, that they can communicate from door to door.

Why have you not?

Because they can put their face down to the door, and, speaking to the prisoner in the next room, they can be heard easy enough.

Down to the cracks of the door, do you mean?

Yes, sir.

Any other mode?

They can communicate by tapping on the wall. The least tap can be heard; and after getting acquainted, they can understand each other.

Have you any reason to think they do understand each other in this way?

I have not the least doubt of it. By all my experience in Prison, if they cannot communicate in one way, they will in another; and they will do it in that way which is least likely to be detected.

Is there the same opportunity to detect them in that Prison, as in Prisons on the Auburn plan?

No, sir.

Why not?

Because they can talk through their pipes; then nobody can detect them unless they have an officer at every door.

How much more can one officer do in detecting on the Auburn plan than on the Philadelphia plan?

I think one officer can do more in detecting on the Auburn plan, in a Prison of 180 prisoners, than ten on the Philadelphia. The sound is conveyed so through those pipes, and the sound reverberates so, that an officer told me it was almost impossible to detect them.

Did you see the prisoners, and converse with them?

I did not, in the Philadelphia Prison.

Why not?

I was not allowed to. I did not see Mr. Woods. I went to the Prison twice, but he was not in, either time — so I was informed.

Had you a letter to him?

No; but I had a permit from one of the inspectors.

Who was the inspector?

I do not recollect his name.

Was it Mr. Bradford?

I think that was his name: he was a large man.

Did you get no opportunity whatever to look upon any prisoner?

No, sir.

Could you not be allowed to do it in any case?

Not without permission from the warden.

Was you told that they did not let any body do it, without permission from the warden?

I was told so. —— See no one, did I say? I did see one. I just got a glimpse of a

female prisoner, as the matron was coming in, or going out of the door of her cell; that was all.

How did she look?

I could not tell how she looked, except that she was sickly. They told me she was a sick woman. And the matron was taking her some medicine.

How long was you at the Prison, both times?

I could not tell exactly: — at least an hour and a half each time.

Did you try to see Mr. Woods?

I did. The first time, he was not in; and I then went a second time, in hopes to find him.

Did they know who you were?

I think I told the inspector that I was keeper of one of the Prisons in Boston, but I am not positive.

Did you visit the hospital?

They have no hospital: they keep them in their rooms when they are sick.

Are you sure of this?

I was informed so by the keeper.

You are positive?

The sick were in the same rooms they labored in, and all separate.

If they are very sick, and die, are they still alone?

That is what I understood from the officer — always alone.

I thought they had a hospital in the south building.

I understood from the officer that they are always alone. I am confident that it is the case in Pittsburg and at Trenton.

Do you know whether they let in a convict to soothe them in death?

I do not know, further than this: the keeper said they never allowed two prisoners to be together.

Do you know whether they have a nurse for the sick?

I presume some one of the officers attends to this duty.

The last legislature passed a law providing a teacher for the institution.

What is the pay?

I do not know. They have not employed a man under this law. There is a man, however, who visits the convicts daily.

Who is it?

Mr. Bingham, a missionary.

Did you see him?

I saw him pass in. He is a tall, slim man; and he has a right to go into any cell, at any time, without being accompanied by an officer.

What did you learn concerning the health of the institution?

The day I visited there, I understood there were 36 on the sick list. The number of deaths I could not ascertain.

How many prisoners?

387 men, and 17 females.

What do you say of this proportion of sick to the whole number?

O, that is great!

How long have you been a prison keeper?

Since 1823.

Did you ever know so many sick, in all your experience, in proportion to the number of prisoners?

Never — except when we had an attack of cholera, about 40 cases.

Was there any cholera in Philadelphia at the time of your visit?

No, sir.

Any epidemic?

None.

Was this number of sick spoken of as any thing unusual there?

I asked the keeper about the prevailing diseases. He said common sickness; he did not know what the diseases were.

Did you learn any thing about dementia?

I asked particularly about that. The keeper said they had a great many cases of lunacy, which originated in their making an improper use of their persons.

A great many cases?

Yes; I think those were the words he used.

I asked him what their conversation was, when they had any communication with each other. He said it was low, vulgar, obscene language. I asked him, furthermore, the number of recommitments. He could not tell exactly, but frequently saw the same faces returned.

How did he talk about this amount of sickness?

There was nothing in particular said about it.

Did he regard it as any thing strange to have so many sick?

No.

About the use of their persons — what did he say about that?

He said it was very difficult to prevent it. They had to punish for it. They were mostly blacks, he said.

What appeared to be the industry of the Prison?

I did not see any at work, and I could not tell any thing about it.

Could not you hear them at work?

I could hear the looms going.

Nothing else?

No, sir.

Did you see the physician?

Not to speak with him.

Did you see him?

I just saw him: he was going into the room where the sick person was.

That was one of the cells, was it?

That was one of the cells.

Conversation continued, July 2, 1838.

I suppose the cleanliness of the establishment was good.

Very good indeed.

Did you perceive any thing bad in the air of the corridors?

Nothing.

How much preaching do they have in Philadelphia?

Once a day, I think, and that is occasionally by the inspectors.

Does Mr. Bingham preach there sometimes?

That I don't know.

How many officers in Philadelphia?

Twenty.

Besides the superintendent?

I think so.

A matron?

Yes, sir.

Is she included in the 20?

I presume so.

What appeared to be the character of the officers?

What I saw, very good indeed.

How many of the officers did you see in Philadelphia?

I think I saw 4 or 5.

Do these 20 officers include the master mechanics?

That I do not know.

Had they the small-pox in the New Penitentiary in Philadelphia this year?

They had.

How many cases?

About 40, I understood.

Any deaths from it?

I did not learn.

Where did this come from?

The keeper supposed that it must have been brought in by some shoes sent from the House of Refuge to be repaired.

Did the officers take the disease?

I did not learn.

What do you say of the Pittsburg Penitentiary?

The construction is the same as in Philadelphia, except that they have no yards.

Cells in one story or two?

Two, sir.

How many ranges of cells?

Two.

Did you see the prisoners at Pittsburg?

I did — two or three: — Three, I think.

How did they appear?

They appeared very well.

Why did you not see more?

The superintendent was not inclined to show me any more.

Who selected those you did see?

He selected them.

Were they scattered about?

They were.

Did he give any reasons why he did not show any more?

Not particularly, — only that they did not make it a practice to let prisoners be seen. He appeared to have a desire to give all the information that he could.

How many prisoners?

101 men, and 2 females.

How many sick?

None, he said. — While I was there, the physician came in, and operated upon a female, and cut off two of her toes; but they did not call her sick.

What ailed her?

Two of her toes had been frost-bitten previous to her being committed.

How many deaths last year?

None; and, the keeper says, none in 2 years.

What of the effect on the mind?

I heard nothing of that. Every thing appeared very well, as far as I saw.

What work do they pursue there?

Shoe-making, weaving, and picking oakum, the principal.

Do they support themselves?

They do not. That you will see by the report.

Do you recollect how much they come short?

I do not; and, in fact, I do not know that you can find out by the report.

Any recommitments?

One, last year.

Prison clean?

It appeared to be perfectly so, sir.

Keeper like the system?

Very much.

Any thing further about that Prison to remark?

I asked the keeper if there was any communication between the prisoners. He said, very little: they talk to each other sometimes.

Did he say how they talked?

They talked when they let the water off; sometimes alongside the heating pipes.

Keeper acknowledge this?

Yes.

Did he say there was no way to prevent it?

He said it was almost impossible to prevent it. Keeper says, it is impossible to build a cell but what they can communicate.

Do they punish for it?

Yes, sir; — punished by being deprived of their meals — put in a dark cell — a strait jacket — put into a box just large enough to put a man in — box stands upon the end, and so fixed that a man cannot lean one way or the other: to prevent their kneeling down, there is a piece of hard wood or iron put through the box, so as to strike their shins.

Is it nailed up?

There is a door to it, which is shut up.

How does the man breathe?

I don't know. The box is shut up tight.

Any hole for ventilation, that you know of?

That I don't know.

Did he not show it to you?

He did not.

Did you ask to see it?

I told him I should like to see it. What the reply was, I don't recollect, but I did not see it.

Where was this contrived?

It was his own contrivance.

What purpose does it answer?

Very good, he said.

Did he know who you was?

He did.

By whom was you introduced?

Introduced myself.

He wanted to know who Louis Dwight was. He wanted to see him very much.

Who is he?

I did not put down his name, as I had his report. He has had charge of the institution about two years.

I asked if he used any corporeal punishment. He said, No; but some young lads he had there, when other punishments did not answer so well, he tied their wrists and their feet, and put their hands over their knees, and shoved a stick through back of their knees, and over their arms; then turned them over, and pulled down their pantaloons, took a piece of leather and cut it into strips, and flogged them, and found it had a very good effect.

Any other modes of punishment?

None.

Any more than one man in a cell?

Only one in a cell.

Do you know whether a keeper is kept on duty either here or in Philadelphia, in the corridor, nights?

They say there is.

What is this for?

To prevent breaking out, and to detect them in communicating with each other.

As many watchmen on duty as there are corridors?

I think there are two on the inside.

Any on the outside?

Occasionally they pass round on the outside, night and day.

Any escapes, or attempts to escape?

None.

What system of instruction have they there?

The keeper says he teaches them to read, and write, and cipher — preaching on the Sabbath by some ministers in the city.

Once, or twice?

Once, in the morning.

In both ranges, or one?

In one at a time.

Twice each Sabbath?

That I did not understand.

Did you understand whether all in one corridor could hear, or all in both?

All in one, and not in both.

Any Sabbath school?

None.

Morning and evening prayers?

None.

Any other religious instruction?

No, sir.

What did the keeper think of this part of the business?

He thought it was very well as it was.

Did he appear to be a good man?

He appeared to be.

How many keepers?

Six, besides the superintendent.

A matron?

None.

Females kept in solitude?

Yes, sir.

Could you judge about the industry of the place from what you saw?

From what I saw, they appeared to be very industrious.

Did you go into many of the cells?

I went into three or four.

Were those occupied?

They were.

How was the air in them?

That appeared to be rather close.

Any bad smell?

The smell appeared to be rather confined air.

How should you like to live in such air?

I should not like it myself.

What did he want to see Louis Dwight for?

He thought Louis Dwight used a good deal of partiality in speaking of Prisons. I told him Louis Dwight would be very glad to see him, and if he thought their mode of building Prisons was the best, he certainly would say so.

Did this gentleman ever see a Prison on the Auburn plan?

I think he did not. They have an idea that all our Prisons are about the same as their old Prisons formerly were.

Did you find it difficult to convince him that it was not so?

I couldn't convince him that there was any great difference; and it was the same with Mr. Yard in New Jersey.

What did the keeper say about the effect of the system on the mind?

I don't recollect what conversation we had as it regards that.

What do you say of the New Penitentiary in New Jersey? How many prisoners?

142 males, and 3 females.

Did you see any of them?

I saw 3 or 4.

How did they appear?

They appeared very well.

Who selected them?

The superintendent.

Were they scattered about?

They were, sir.

How long had they been there?

I understood they were removed from the old Prison.

Did you speak to them?

I did. I asked them in regard to their health. They said their health was very good; only in winter, they suffered somewhat with cold.

How was the air of their cells?

It was somewhat confined — far from being pure.

Different from Pittsburg?

About the same — not much difference.

Any bad smell?

Close.

You would not like to live in it?

I should not.

How were the persons of the prisoners, and their clothes?

Very well.

Did you learn, in any of the Prisons on this plan whether they have an extra suit for the Sabbath?

I did not hear of any, nor see any.

Do they wear party-colored clothes?

No, sir — they wear a sort of satinet.

Why did you not see more prisoners in New Jersey?

I did not urge it. I think I might, if I had.

What sort of a man is Mr. Yard?

A very fine man indeed. He appeared to be disposed to give any body and every body all the information in his power; but was very sanguine in regard to that mode of punishment.

Did he ever see a Prison on the Auburn plan?

None.

Did he think a good discipline could be maintained on any other plan but that in New Jersey?

He thought it must be like their old Prison.

How many sick were there?

None. Some were complaining; bordering on consumption, 6, who were well when committed.

What did Mr. Yard say to that?

He thought it might be constitutional.

They had 25 or 30 cases of small-pox last year.

Where did this come from?

They could not account for it.

What did Mr. Yard think about the effect of the system on the mind?

He thought it was the only bad thing about their system. He thought it would, and had, affected their mind considerably.

Did you have much talk with him on this point?

I had some. He stated to me one case, where a man had been sent about 9 months previous, who had been confined previously in the Penitentiary in Philadelphia, became insane there, and continued to be so with him. He had another case: A man was evidently losing his faculties of mind; so much so, that he was obliged to put him in his garden to work with his gardener every day. He appeared to be a good deal better than he was when first let out into the garden. He says, that he is obliged to go round, and have a good deal of conversation, and ask them a good many questions, which he should not do, if it was not that he was afraid they would become partially deranged.

Had Mr. Yard no fears about the effect on bodily health?

He had not, sir, as I understood him.

Did you see the physician here?

I did not, sir.

Did you understand what his opinion was?

I did not.

Did you see a man in chains in the New Jersey Penitentiary, or hear any thing about him?

I asked the mode of punishment, and it was to stop the ration — put in dark cell; that generally subdues them: when it does not, fasten a chain around their ankle, and the other end fast to the wall.

What does that do?

That generally subdues them.

Did you hear any thing of the man in chains that has been in chains ever since he has been there, and is not subdued yet?

I did not.

I have seen a gentleman who says there is a case in which a man has been in chains ever since he has been there, and is not subdued yet. Did you learn how that was?

Nothing of the kind was mentioned to me.

Have there been any escapes?

They said not.

No allusion was made to the man that escaped last year?

None.

What is the system of instruction in New Jersey?

They are instructed by Mr. Yard.

How on the Sabbath?

He generally goes round and visits every cell himself; and they generally have preaching on the Sabbath in one corridor.

I think a great deal of Mr. Yard, and I told him if he would come round and visit our Prisons, he would alter his mind. He takes every pains a man can take with his Prison and prisoners, spends his whole time, and is a very feeling, fair, and candid man, and is willing to give a correct statement about his prisoners at any time.

You visited some County Prisons on this plan. Is there communication in all of them?

There is, sir. The County Prison in Philadelphia is on the same plan as the Penitentiary, except the yards. They have the same means of communicating, and do communicate in the same way.

Did you see the prisoners here?

I did not. It was against their rules to allow any body to see them, and I did not urge it.

Did you go into the cells that were occupied?

None — but others.

How did the cells appear?

Very well.

How many prisoners?

181 men, and 46 women, of whom 40 women are black.

At work?

Yes, sir.

What kinds of business?

Employments weaving and shoe-making, principally.

Did you learn any thing about health here?

10 on the sick list.

Any hospital?

No hospital. — Deaths in 1837, 13, of whom 4 were untried prisoners. — The debtors are not confined in the same building with criminals.

Where, then?

In another Prison near by.

In solitude?

I do not know. I asked to go in, but I was not permitted. The keeper was not at home.

The County Prison for criminals contains 204 cells for tried, and 204 for untried. Untried work if they please. The tried must work.

What do you say of the Auburn Prison?

The Auburn Prison, the discipline does not appear to me to be what it should be. As I passed through the shops, I saw some of the officers, one of them with a cowhide, and another with a cat-of-nine-tails, which I think is in bad taste, and a thing that never ought to be kept in sight, if it must be used, and the officers are allowed to inflict without reporting before they correct, and report their doings about once a month, or something of that kind. This I do not like, because it is too irresponsible.

What do you say of the shops?

They are too small and narrow, and too crowded. The new shops are not built.

The Prison, of itself, appeared good and clean; the kitchen not in quite as good order as it ought to be; and the prisoners at work in the kitchen, their persons did not look as clean as they ought.

Did you see Capt. Lynds?

I did not. He was not at home.

How many in the hospital?

The keeper said, 6 or 7, I think, out of more than 600 prisoners.

What do you say of the Sing Sing Prison?

That is in good order, and discipline good. They did look off their work occasionally, not frequently, as I passed through the shops. Prison perfectly clean, and well ventilated. There is one fault in that Prison, which is a very serious one, I think; that is the small windows in the outer wall. They have much better shops there than at Auburn, but still they are too narrow.

Did you see Mr. Wiltsie?

Yes, sir; and he appears to be a very fine man.

They are building a female Prison there, on the Auburn plan, with large windows in the outer wall, and with open-grated doors from top to bottom, I think.

They punish here as they do at Auburn, and I don't like it.

Why don't you like it?

I think it has a bad tendency. I think there cannot be much reformation where there is much flogging to be done. And I do not like it that the keepers should all have power of punishment on the spot, without reporting the case, and without a hearing for the prisoner. The prisoner ought to hear the charges, and have a chance to acknowledge his fault, if he is guilty, in mitigation of punishment; and perhaps it might appear, on examination, that the officer was mistaken. I have known it to be so.

How many sick at Sing Sing?

I think they had 8 in the hospital.

How does this compare with the number on the sick list in Philadelphia?

Why, they have got 830 prisoners at Sing Sing, and 8 in the hospital. In Philadelphia, about 400 prisoners, and 36 on the sick list.

Was the House of Detention occupied in New York, when you was there?

They commenced moving the day previous to my visiting the House.

Any doubt about communication there?

None at all. It is a total failure in this respect. They have the same facilities for communicating there as in the others; and besides this, the doors are not so good. A week ago to-day, the keeper of this Prison told me, that the prisoners made such a noise the night previous, that he could not sleep; and there is a continual noise, he says, and no peace whatever.

Who said so?

The keeper. This was said in the presence of the chairman of the board of commissioners.

What did he say?

He said they could not get it quiet till they got the debtors out. The debtors complain of close, unwholesome cells, and beg that some distinction may be made between them and other prisoners. There is a great deal of hard talk in New York about that Prison.

How is the County Prison at Pittsburg?

It is the horridest place that I ever saw in my life.

In what respects?

Very dirty, filthy. It is on the same plan as the Penitentiary; but the prisoners were all out in one corridor, old and young, black and white. A large door was opened for me, and I went into the corridor, but I was glad to get out again, without going into the rooms, there was such a horrid stench. No discipline at all — no work. I went past some of the rooms; they looked very dirty — the walls defaced.

Did you learn any thing about instruction here?

Nothing.

What do you say of the Wethersfield Prison?

This is the best discipline I saw while I was gone. The Prison is in very good order. As I passed through the shops, I saw none look off their work; they paid strict attention to it. I should say of the shops in that Prison the same as the others — too small, too narrow.

Any body in the hospital here?

It appears to me there was, one or two.

What, now, of the Hartford County Jail? You said it was as neat as a pin, and you could not improve it.

There may be some little things about the fixtures that could be altered; but it is a model.

How was the discipline?

Very good. The prisoners were as orderly as in any Prison I visited — all at work in the area — none in the cells — all in one row, back to face, in silence, working at shoes and boots. Keeper always on duty — only one keeper.

Did you ever see any thing of the kind neater?

Never.

When did you commence your journey, and when did you close it?

I started the last day of May, and returned the 27th of June, 1838.

Statistics of State Prisons.

MAINE.

Years.	No. in Prison.	No. committed.	No. discharged.	No. pardoned.	No. died.
1824	58	73	10	4	1
1825	69	53	40	2	1
1826	79	58	40	6	1
1827	72	40	40	4	3
1828	99	50	22	1	1
1829	94	51	48	5	2
1830	94	36	30	4	
1831	96	40	34	5	2
1832	91	46	40	9	1
1833	75	31	38	11	
1834	64	33	37	6	1
1835	65	42	30	8	1
1836	76	42	22	9	1
1837	77	34	24	7	1

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

A Tabular View of the whole Number of Convicts now in Prison, discharged by expiration of sentence, pardoned, escaped, or died, with the Number committed in each year, from 1812 *to April* 30, 1838; *together with the whole of the Recommitments.*

Year.	No. in Prison.	No. committed.	No. discharged.	No. pardoned.	No. escaped.	Died.	Recommitted.
1812	1	1					
1813	12	11					
1814	22	14	4				
1815	23	13	5	2	5		
1816	48	31	5	1			
1817	59	29	13	3	1	1	
1818	69	26	16				
1819	62	17	20	1	2	1	1
1820	61	18	15	2	...	2	1
1821	65	23	15	2	...	2	
1822	57	16	19	2	...	3	1
1823	66	26	11	5	...	1	1
1824	62	19	17	5	...	1	
1825	66	24	13	3	2	2	1
1826	59	13	15	4	...	1	1
1827	48	12	14	7	...	2	2
1828	56	20	8	4	...	...	2
1829	50	11	9	7	...	1	
1830	68	31	9	4			
1831	81	24	8	3	...	...	2
1832	82	10	10	6	1	1	5
1833	81	16	8	9			
1834	79	13	4	11			
1835	78	23	6	16	2	...	1
1836	86	21	3	4	...	1	1
1837	72	12	15	10	...	1	1
1838	70	5	4	3			

CHARLESTOWN, Mass.

The following Table shows the Number of Convicts in Prison the 30th Sept. in each year; the Number received, discharged, or escaped, and pardoned, and the Number of Deaths; also the Number of Recommitments — commencing from 30th Sept. 1820.

30th Sept.	In Prison.	Received.	Discharged, or escaped.	Pardoned.	Died.	Recommitted.
1820	308	71	72	25	6	16
1821	292	87	76	32	5	16
1822	279	91	70	14	10	21
1823	308	107	66	6	6	20
1824	298	86	80	10	6	13
1825	314	96	66	13	1	27
1826	313	81	61	14	6	24
1827	285	80	78	27	1	14
1828	290	104	83	14	4	13
1829	262	79	82	19	6	15
1830	290	115	75	7	5	19
1831	256	71	86	12	7	14
1832	227	76	84	10	11	15
1833	250	119	83	7	6	15
1834	277	119	71	17	4	16
1835	279	116	99	13	3	13
1836	278	97	87	7	4	7
1837	291	99	66	14	5	13

WETHERSFIELD, Conn.

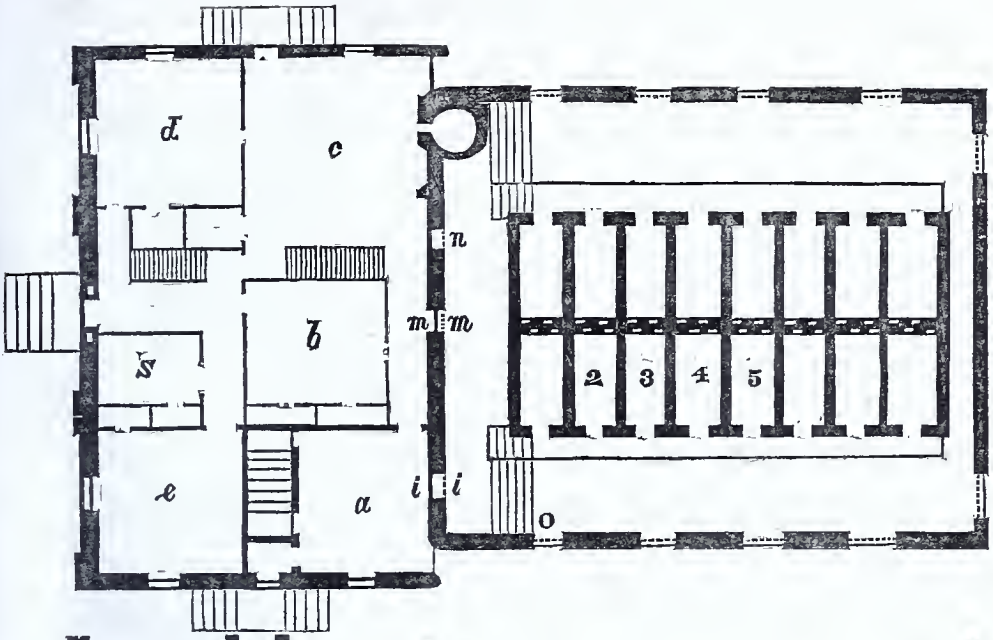
Year.	Number.	Received.	Discharged.	Pardoned.	Died.	Recommitted.	Escaped.
1828	.....	34	....	....	1	...	0
1829	134	66	....	....	...	...	0
1830	167	73	39	2	4	...	0
1831	182	55	39	8	4	...	0
1832	192	65	46	9	2	3	0
1833	186	52	50	8	3	...	0
1834	189	54	41	11	1	...	0
1835	197	75	44	5	4	6	0
1836	204	66	72	8	8	5	0
1837	204	57	51	9	1	5	0
1838	198	57	59	....	4	6	0

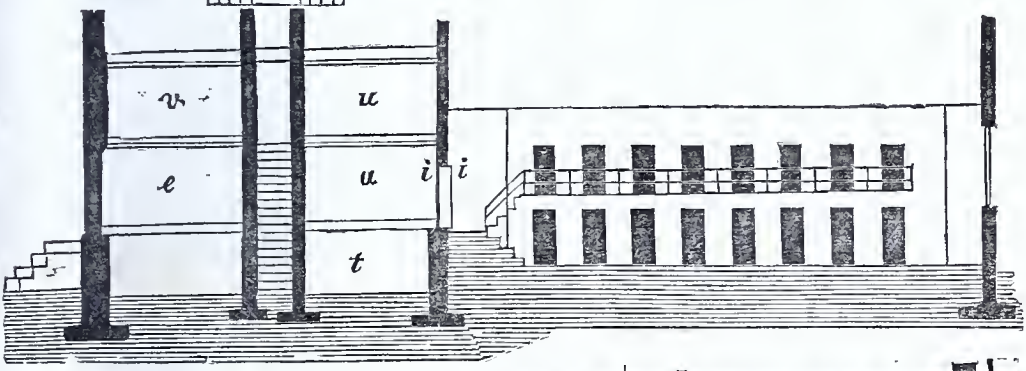
SING SING, N. Y.

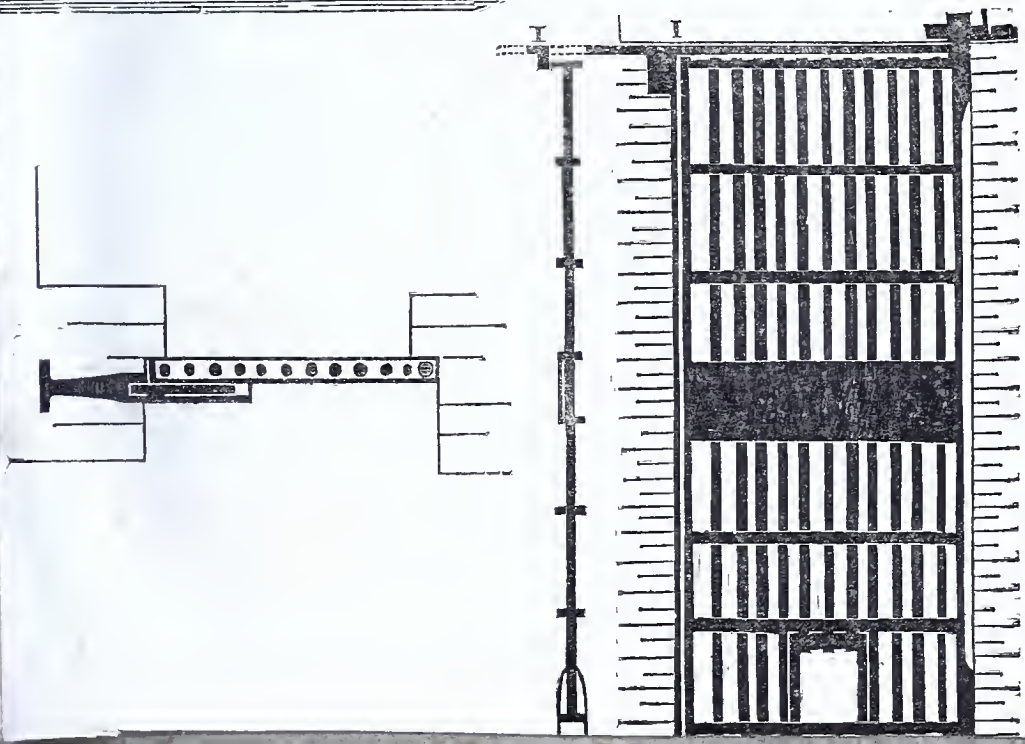
Year.	Average No.	Received.	Discharged.	Pardoned.	Died.	Recommit'd.	Escaped.
1831	875	338					
1832	906	289	65	34	23	Unknown.	1
1833	821	219	165	50	25		
1834	827	258	155	53	18		
1835	819	213	176	51	31		2
1836	761	182	213	27	11		
1837	753	261	183	31	20		2

Tables continued, concerning the Prison at Auburn.

	1817	1818	1819	1820	1821	1822	1823	1824	1825	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834	1835	1836	1837	Total.
Females,	....	3	1	....	2	....	1	3	4	3	11	9	5	11	11	5	9	10	6	7	15	116
Blacks,	....	3	2	2	8	8	13	13	8	9	16	17	20	12	19	34	16	25	25	20	28	293
Indians,	1	1	2	5	....	2	....	2	....	1	2	1	....	....	1	1	1	2	1	3	2	23
Second convictions,	....	1	....	1	4	2	9	7	7	3	10	8	13	9	12	6	17	17	14	12	19	171
Third "	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	....	....	1	1	1	1	1	....	3	4	1	2	16
Fourth "	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	1	2
Born in New York,	19	37	37	39	52	34	62	65	72	69	89	84	80	65	93	89	104	97	113	103	128	1,531
" " other United States,	30	48	48	48	59	50	50	68	52	41	67	50	60	35	47	61	52	47	68	41	68	1,090
" " " countries,	6	11	23	14	27	29	28	23	30	23	34	40	30	14	34	42	37	44	47	39	61	636
Ages, under 20,	6	8	13	11	19	11	12	16	11	16	21	21	27	14	25	33	23	29	29	26	30	401
" between 20 and 30,	31	54	51	50	64	54	70	72	67	62	86	97	75	46	77	79	95	87	99	80	113	1,509
" " 30 " 40,	12	16	21	25	27	28	31	40	39	33	51	38	49	35	44	42	44	43	61	41	65	785
" " 40 " 50,	2	13	13	8	18	12	19	19	23	17	17	13	15	11	17	26	19	19	18	25	32	356
" " 50 " 60,	3	4	8	3	6	4	6	6	10	5	12	4	3	5	9	8	12	7	16	8	11	150
" " 60 " 70,	....	1	2	2	4	3	1	3	4	....	2	1	1	3	1	4	....	3	1	1	6	43
" " 70 " 80,	1	....	....	2	....	1	1	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	4	2	1	14
Discharged by expiration of sentence,	....	....	....	2	9	12	13	20	23	38	40	44	67	77	100	115	125	156	153	126	149	1,269
Pardoned,	3	18	31	59	45	44	36	67	27	86	43	76	27	36	33	28	59	49	54	45	35	901
Died,	....	1	2	3	4	12	9	2	6	7	9	9	6	18	15	12	11	11	10	18	19	184
Sent to Mount Pleasant Prison,	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	100	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	100
Sent to work on Erie canal,	....	....	....	....	40	25	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	65
Escaped,	....	8	2	6	7	....	....	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	1	26
Sent to House of Refuge,	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	2	....	....	1	2	1	....	....	6
Sent to Lunatic Asylum,	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	....	1
Whole number of discharges,	3	27	35	70	105	93	58	90	156	131	92	129	100	133	148	155	197	218	218	190	204	2,552


d
c
n
b
m m
s
2 3 4 5
e
a
i i
o


v
u
e
u
i i
t


I I

Description of the new County Prison, Hartford, Conn.

The Hartford County new Jail contains 32 cells, each 10 feet long, 5 wide, and 7 high in the clear, and three Prison rooms, each 16 feet square, and 8 high. The front or house part is towards the north.

Plan. Scale of 25 feet to an inch. *a*, keeper's office; *b*, bed-room; *c*, kitchen; *d*, *e*, family rooms; *s*, store-room; *i*, a close iron door; *i*, an iron-grated door, on a plan much like the cell-doors, but with grates of $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch round iron, 3 inches apart. This door is placed two inches beyond the partition wall, so that the keeper can inspect the north as well as the west area, without unlocking the grated door. *m* is a close iron door; *m* is an iron grate, set in the wall, 28 inches by 30; *n*, an aperture, 6 inches high, and 14 inches wide, to pass food from the kitchen into the Prison. This opening is a cast-iron box, with flanges at each side of the wall. The only openings in the partition wall, which divides the house from the Prison, are three, viz. at *i*, *m*, and *n*. Each of them has an iron-plate door, so strong and close as to keep out fire and smoke from the Prison, in case of the house being burnt.

The outside walls of the Prison are of brown Chatham wall stone, laid solid in mortar. The Prison walls are 20 inches thick, and 18 feet high, and for warmth and dryness are furred, lathed, and plastered, 4 inches thick, making two feet. The outside Prison walls have 10 windows, each 4 panes wide by 8 high, of 10 by 12 glass. The sash opens in halves horizontally. Each window has 7 perpendicular grates, of $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch round wrought iron, drilled 4 inches into stone window caps and sills, and further confined by passing through three cross-bars of 4 by $\frac{3}{4}$ inch iron, the ends laid well into the wall. The height of the window sills above the outside is 7 feet; above the brick paving of the areas, 6 feet. The cell walls are of brick masonry. The east and west areas are each 12 feet wide; north area, $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet; south area, 3 feet.

The end and centre walls are 16 inches thick; side walls, 20 inches, and cross (or division) walls, 12 inches. The floor and ceiling of each cell consists of a single Bolton flagging-stone, 4 inches thick, laid 3 inches into the brick walls, all round. A separate ventilator, 4 inches square, opens into the back side of each cell; opening, in the first story, into the cells in two places, viz., one at the floor, and one at the ceiling; into the second story of cells the ventilator opens only at the ceiling. Four cells in the first story (2, 3, 4, 5) have their fronts interlaced with brick-work and blocks of granite alternately, and have stronger doors than the rest. The outside Prison door is under the window, at *o*. Each cell has a bedstead of $\frac{7}{8}$ inch round iron, $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, $2\frac{1}{2}$ wide at the head, and 2 feet at the foot, and turns on hinges set in the cross wall. The bedstead is hooked up by day, and let down at night, supported upon the pine stool which serves for a seat in the day time.

Section, from north to south, through the west tier of rooms in the house, and the west area of the Prison, showing the elevation of the block of cells, and north and south areas, to the ceiling. *a* is the keeper's office. *t*, *u*, *v*, are 3 Prison rooms 16 feet square. The inside walls are of 12 inch brick-work. The outside walls of *u* and *v* spread, as they rise through the joists, to 26 inches thick; are lined, inside, with brick well bound into the stone, presenting the four sides of plain brick wall, white-washed, but not lathed or plastered. Over head is a 2 inch oak planking, well spiked to the under side of the joists, and then lathed and plastered. The only door to the rooms *t*, *u*, *v*, must be approached by going through the keeper's office. *t* and *u* have each one, and *v* two, half-windows, containing 12 panes of 9 by 12 glass. The other half of these windows is covered inside by masonry, 16 inches thick, composed of alternate layers of brick and granite, (6 inches thick of each.) The grates are of $2\frac{3}{4}$ and 3 inch round wrought iron, set 4 inches upart, one tier to each window. The window over the outside door to keeper's office, looking upon the stairs, is grated with 2 inch round iron, to keep persons outside from getting access to the stairway. The galleries to the second story of cells are $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, supported upon iron arms laid 2 feet into the wall, of iron $2\frac{1}{4}$ by 1 inch, and bent to receive the railing, which is 3 feet high.

Elevation, Perpendicular Section, and Horizontal Section of a Cell Door. Scale, $\frac{1}{2}$ inch to a foot. The door is 6 feet high, $2\frac{1}{2}$ wide, and 2 inches thick in the frame and cross-bars. Front and ends of the door-frame are of 2 by $\frac{5}{8}$ inch iron; back of frame 2 by $\frac{3}{4}$; cross-bars 2 by $\frac{1}{2}$ inch. Eleven round grates of 13-16 iron. The round rods are passed through holes drilled in the cross-bars, and have shoulders of 1-16 inch at each end, inside of the frame which they pass through, and are strongly riveted on the outside in countersunk mortises, as are also the tenons of the cross-bars. Lock-plate $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide by $\frac{1}{4}$ thick, dovetailed at each end into the frame, and fastened to it by countersunk rivets. The lock-plate is flush with two cross-bars, and forms with them a surface of $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide, to receive a lock $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide. The opening at bottom of the door is formed by a frame of 2 by $\frac{5}{8}$ inch iron, with two tenons at bottom, and three rods riveted to it at top, and is 6 by 9 inches in the clear. The door turns on a round pivot, 2 inches in diameter, in a cast-iron box which is leaded into the stone door-sill. A like pivot at top passes up into a hole drilled in the door-cap, and through a round hole drilled in an iron bar of 4 inches by $\frac{3}{4}$, let in flush with the under side of the door-cap, and laid 16 inches into the wall. The amount of clear space through this door, for the admission of light, heat, and air, is 18 inches in width, by 5 feet 2 in length. The doors of the cells 2, 3, 4, and 5, have frames 2 inches by 1 the back side; 2 by $\frac{3}{4}$ front and ends; cross-bars 2 by $\frac{5}{8}$; 11 round rods, 1 inch in diameter, and lock-plate $\frac{3}{8}$ thick; also iron plate doors, above and below the lock-plate, made to shut close and to open in halves.

Fastenings. Locks, 10 by $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches, with bolts $2\frac{1}{2}$ by 1 inch, and 3 tumblers. Also 4 sliding bars of $1\frac{3}{4}$ by $\frac{5}{8}$ inch iron, laid in the wall, and throwing stout studs (at *f*) upon the upper front corners of the doors. The sliding bars move by levers at the north end of the block of cells, with a strong padlock fastening to each of the four levers. The lock staples are cast-iron boxes, opening (only) towards the lock-bolt, 3 inches high by $1\frac{1}{4}$ wide. The shank and flange of the staple extend 12 inches into the wall.

Publications Respecting Prisons and Prison Discipline.

Massachusetts.

Report of the commissioners of the Massachusetts Legislature on the prison at Charlestown, accompanied with a bill; by Messrs. White, Leland, and Sumner.

Report of the committee of the Massachusetts legislature on County Prisons, accompanied with two bills; one for the improvement of prisons, and one for the relief of Lunatics; George Bliss, Chairman.

Reports on the Charlestown Prison, near Boston, from 1821 to 1828, inclusive.

Reports of the Inspectors of the New Penitentiary from 1829 to 1838, inclusive.

Connecticut.

Report of the committee appointed to inspect the Old Newgate Prison, for 1825.

Report of the committee appointed to inspect the Old Newgate Prison, for 1826.

Report of the committee appointed to construct a new prison, for 1827.

Reports of the inspectors of the Wethersfield Prison, from 1828 to 1838, inclusive.

New York.—Penitentiary at Sing-Sing.

Reports of the inspectors to the legislature, from 1825 to 1838, inclusive.

Report of Mr. Hopkins on Mr. Elam Lynds, March 19, 1831.

Penitentiary of Auburn.

Manuscript report of the commissioners appointed to inspect Auburn, March 16th, 1818.

Report of the inspectors of the Auburn Prison, of February 1, 1819.

Report of the inspectors of the Auburn Prison, for the year 1820.

Reports of the inspectors of the Auburn Prison, from 1824 to 1838, inclusive.

On the construction and discipline of Auburn, by Gershom Powers, 1826.

Report of Gershom Powers on Auburn Prison, 1828.

Letter of Gershom Powers, in answer to Edward Livingston, 1829.

Report of Messrs. Hopkins and Tibbits on the Auburn Prison, January 13, 1827.

Remarks of Gershom Powers on disciplinary punishments, 1828.

Maryland.

Legislative documents respecting the Maryland Penitentiary, 1819.

Regulations of the New Penitentiary, December 22, 1828.

Reports of the directors of the Penitentiary, from 1828 to 1838, inclusive.

Observations of Mr. Niles on the Penitentiary, December 22, 1829.

Pennsylvania.

Report to the legislature on the Penitentiary system, January 27, 1821.

Notice of Roberts Vaux on the Penitentiary system in Pennsylvania, 1826.

Letter of Roberts Vaux to William Roscoe, on the same subject, 1827.

Letter of Edward Livingston to Roberts Vaux, on the same subject.

Observations on the same subject by Dr. Bache, 1829.

Description of the New Penitentiary, 1829.

Constitution of the Prison Society, of Philadelphia.

Reports of the inspectors of the New Penitentiary, from 1830 to 1838, inclusive.

Acts of the legislature, containing the new penal laws connected with the New Penitentiary system. Regulations of the Prison.

Letter of Samuel Wood on the Penitentiary system, 1831.

Report of the commissioners appointed for the revision of the penal code of Pennsylvania, December 24, 1827.

General Documents on the Penitentiary System.

Thirteen Reports of the Boston Prison Discipline Society, from 1826 to 1838, inclusive.

Report of Mr. Gray respecting the erection of workshops for delivered prisoners.

Introductory Report to the Code of Prison Discipline, prepared for the State of Louisiana, by Edward Livingston, 1827.

On the abolition of capital punishment, by the same.

Reflections on the Penitentiary System, by Mr. M. Carey, of Philadelphia, 1831.

Discourse on the opening of the House of Refuge of New York, 1826.

Reports on the House of Refuge of New York, from 1827 to 1838, inclusive.

Regulations of the House of Refuge of New York, and appeal to the inhabitants of New York, by the committee on Prisons, in order to obtain their support.

Appeal of the Directors of the House of Refuge of Philadelphia, in order to obtain funds, 1826.

Discourse pronounced by Mr. J. Sargeant, on the opening of the House of Refuge of Philadelphia.

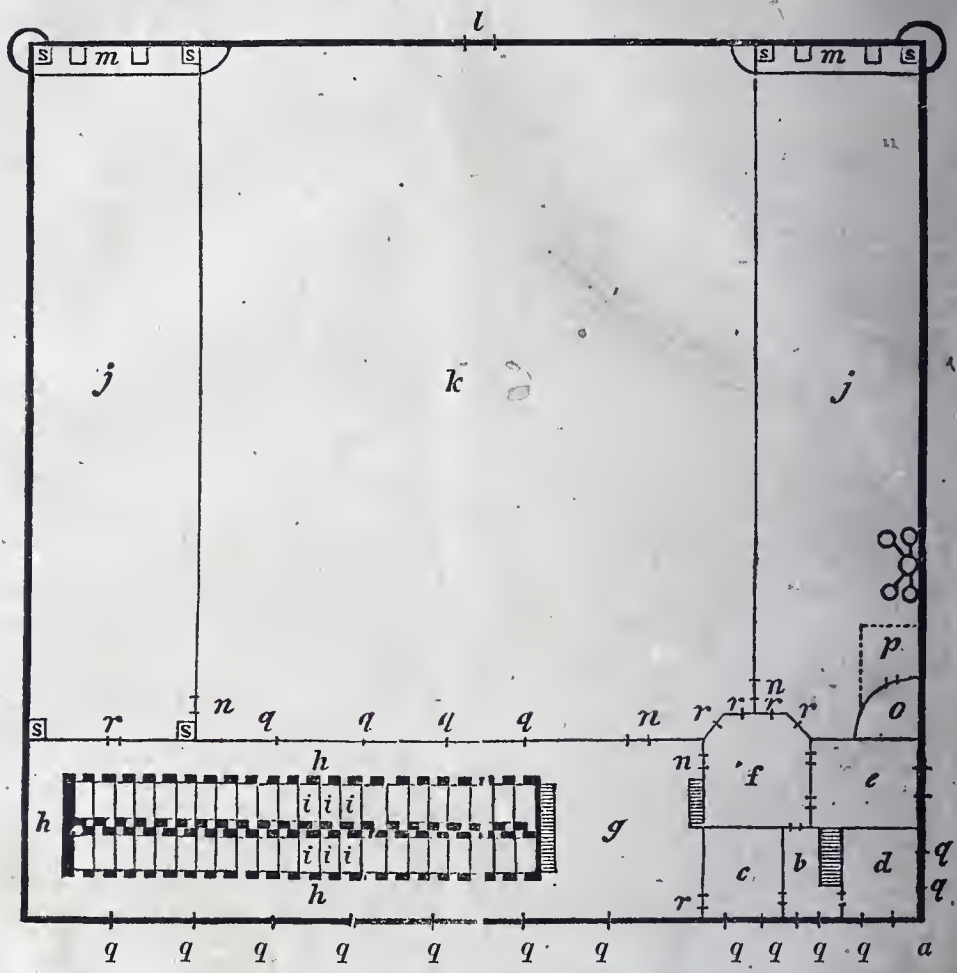
Another appeal of the directors of the House of Refuge to their fellow citizens, 1828.

Reports on the House of Refuge in Philadelphia, from 1829 to 1838, inclusive.

Regulations of the House of Reformation of Boston, 1830.

Ground View of a Prison containing 220 Cells. With slight variations and improvements on the Wethersfield Plan.

Scale 1 inch to 50 feet.



a, front door; *b*, entry 10 feet wide and 20 feet deep; *c*, keeper's private room, 20 feet square; *d*, keeper's dining room 20 feet square; *e*, keeper's kitchen 20 feet by 25; *f*, guard room 25 feet by 25; *g*, chapel 35 feet by 40; h, h, h, area around the cells 10 feet wide and open from the ground to the roof; i, i, i, cells 7 feet by 7 and 5 1-2 feet wide; j, j, shops 38 feet wide and 160 feet long; k, yard 160 by 124 feet; l, yard gate; m, m, sentinel boxes extending from one side of the shops to the other, and commanding a view of the external walls, of the interior of the shops, and of the interior of the yard; n, n, doors; o, oven; p, baker's stand; q, q, q, q, q, q, windows; r, r, r, r, points of observation and inspection; s, s, s, s, s, water closets, &c.; o-o-o, steam cooking apparatus; the well, and raio water cistern to be placed under the guard room, keeper's kitchen, and that part of the shop, containing the oven, so as to admit pumps and furnish the water to all these apartments, at the same time; that part of the shop containing the oven and cnoking apparatus to be used as a kitchen for the prisooers; the shops, j, j, to be entirely open from the ground floor or pavement, to the ronf, and from the main huilding to the sentinel boxes, so that the inspection may be uninterrupted from the points of observation r, r, r, and also from the sentinel boxes m, m; these shops are intended to accommodate either shoemakers, tailors, coopers, or weavers, all of whom in nne shop may be iospected from the guard room, and all in the other from the point of observation in the main building, to be 200 feet long and forty feet wide, the external wall of this building 2 1-2 feet thick at the foundation; the centre wall between the cells 2 feet thick, having a ventilator 4 inches in diameter in the wnll from each cell tn the garret or roof; the partition walls between the cells one foot in thickness; the wall between the cells and the area 18 inches in thickness; the doors of the cells and the windows in the external wall to correspond with those in the Hartford County Prison. See Repnrt, pps. 111 and 112. The height of the external wall of the main building to depend on the height of the breast work of cells, which may be 4 or 5 stories; each story of cells to bo entered from a narrnw gallery 3 feet in width, to be connected with a stair case at the side of the chapel; the hospital to he over the guard room, of the same dimensions with it, to be entered from a stair caso at the side of the chapel; the apartment for females to be in the third story over the guard room and keeper's kitchen, containing a room for labor over the guard room, and as many small dormitories over the keeper's kitchen as are necessary, nf the same form and size with the other cells; the entrance to the female apartment to be from the hall of the keeper's house; the orifices in the guard room door, in the hospital door, in the wall from the keeper's private room to the chapel, in the wall betweeo the female npartment and the chapel, and in the door from the main building into the yard, and in the wall between the main building and the west shop to bo 12 inches square, secured by an open grate, and to be closed with an iron slide; the windows of the shops, in the wall towards the yard, to be 4 feet square and 2 feet asunder and 2 1-2 feet from the floor, and, also, in the roof towards the yard, one continued rnw of 7 hy 9 glass; the ioterior wall of the shops tn be 7 feet jn height, and the yard wall 20 feet in height and 2 feet in thickness.